December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 1

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF NEW MEXICO HOPE IRVIN, as Personal Representative of the ESTATE OF VINCENT WOOD, Deceased,

Plaintiff,

VS.

15cv00550 SCY-KBM

KATHERINE WRIGHT, individually and in her Official capacity as an Albuquerque Police Officer JEFFREY BLUDWORTH, individually and in his Official capacity as an Albuquerque Police Officer, and CITY OF ALBUQUERQUE,

Defendants.

VIDEO DEPOSITION OF OFFICER JEFFREY BLUDWORTH
December 10, 2015
9:11 a.m.
609 12th Street, Northwest

Albuquerque, New Mexico

PURSUANT TO THE FEDERAL RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE, this deposition was:

TAKEN BY: FRANCES CROCKETT CARPENTER Attorney for Plaintiff

REPORTED BY: Mary L. Fulton, RPR, CCR 132 Trattel Court Reporting & Videography P.O. Box 36297 Albuquerque, New Mexico 87176

Trattel Court Reporting & Videography 505-830-0600

Plaintiff's Motion for Summary Judgment Exhibit 3, Page 1 of 43

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 18		Page 20
1	Police Department.	1	A. No.
2	Q. What unit?	2	Q. Do you have any military background?
3	A. Field services.	3	A. No.
4	Q. I mean I'm sorry. Was she northeast?	4	Q. Tell me about your education.
5	southeast?	5	A. I graduated from Del Norte High School here in
6	A. Southwest, I believe.	6	Albuquerque in 2008. I attended a few CNM classes. And
7	Q. Is she still a sergeant with southwest?	7	then I worked as a police service aide from 2008 to
8	A. No.	8	2009. And then I joined the police department in 2012.
9	Q. What is she now?	9	Q. In 2012?
10	A. She's sergeant of the FASST team, F-A-S-S-T.	10	A. Yes, ma'am.
11	It's a domestic violence and stalking unit.	11	Q. When did you graduate from the academy?
12	Q. So when your sister picked you up from the	12	A. 2012.
13	incident, you didn't talk to her at all about it, just	13	Q. What month?
14	said that there's a police shooting?	14	A. October 5th of 2012 is our graduation date.
15	A. Yes, ma'am.	15	Q. What jobs had you had prior to becoming an
16	Q. Okay. So other than your sister and your	16	Albuquerque police officer?
17	wife, did you speak to your parents about it?	17	A. In high school, I worked as a bread boy,
18	A. We went to my parents' house afterwards. I	18	essentially. It was kind of like an on-the-side job. I
19	ate some dinner with them, and that was that. But we	19	stocked bread at Walmart not for Walmart, but for a
20	didn't really talk about it. We mainly just my	20	company that stocked bread for them, I guess.
21	parents were asking if I was okay.	21	Q. Okay.
22	Q. Okay. So when your parents said, "What	22	A. I only worked for them for a few months. And
23	happened?" what do you say in response what did you	23	then I worked at Smith's on Central and Coors for a
24	say in response?	24	while. And then I also worked at Car & Truck Gallery,
25	A !!T4:11 1 41 !!	25	
25	A. "It will be on the news."	25	which on Central and Eubank, just a buy-here/pay-here
25	A. "It will be on the news." Page 19	25	which on Central and Eubank, just a buy-here/pay-here Page 21
25		25	
	Page 19		Page 21
1	Page 19 Q. Okay.	1	Page 21 car lot.
1 2	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So	1 2	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the I became a police service aide for a year,
1 2 3	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the	1 2 3	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I
1 2 3 4	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents'	1 2 3 4	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of
1 2 3 4 5	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what	1 2 3 4 5	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in
1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say?	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the I became a police service aide for a year, and then at which in 2009 August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III. And my mom's name is Sabrina Bludworth.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a rookie.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III. And my mom's name is Sabrina Bludworth. Q. Do they live in Albuquerque?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a rookie. Q. What does that mean, that you're an at-will
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 19 Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III. And my mom's name is Sabrina Bludworth. Q. Do they live in Albuquerque? A. Yes, ma'am.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a rookie. Q. What does that mean, that you're an at-will employee?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III. And my mom's name is Sabrina Bludworth. Q. Do they live in Albuquerque? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. Have you ever been sued in your	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 21 car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a rookie. Q. What does that mean, that you're an at-will employee? A. That I can still — I was still not, at that
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III. And my mom's name is Sabrina Bludworth. Q. Do they live in Albuquerque? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. Have you ever been sued in your capacity as an officer?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a rookie. Q. What does that mean, that you're an at-will employee? A. That I can still — I was still not, at that time, necessarily covered by the union. I was still —
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III. And my mom's name is Sabrina Bludworth. Q. Do they live in Albuquerque? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. Have you ever been sued in your capacity as an officer? A. No.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a rookie. Q. What does that mean, that you're an at-will employee? A. That I can still — I was still not, at that time, necessarily covered by the union. I was still — if I — you know, if I did anything wrong, then I could
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Okay. A. So Q. So that's all you said to them about the incident, "It will be on the news?" A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. So if we took your parents' depositions and your wife's deposition, that's what they'd say? A. Not my wife, no. I told my wife what happened. MS. GRIFFIN: No, but object on the merits of privilege as to any conversations with his wife. Q. But with your parents, you just said, "Watch it on the news"? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. What are your parents' names? A. My dad's formal name is Marvin Bludworth, III. And my mom's name is Sabrina Bludworth. Q. Do they live in Albuquerque? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. All right. Have you ever been sued in your capacity as an officer?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	car lot. Q. Yeah. A. Then as soon as I graduated high school, I joined the — I became a police service aide for a year, and then — at which — in 2009 — August of 2009 to August of 2011, I served a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormon Church, in San Jose, California. When I came back, I worked at Jiffy Lube from, essentially, September until April of — so September of 2011 until April of 2012, when I started the academy in April of 2012. Q. Okay. I understand at the time of this incident, you were a P2/C? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. What does that mean? A. I was still on probation. So I was still kind of a, technically, at-will employee, so — I was a rookie. Q. What does that mean, that you're an at-will employee? A. That I can still — I was still not, at that time, necessarily covered by the union. I was still —

6 (Pages 18 to 21)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 22		Page 24
1	wrong, you don't get terminated right away? Is that	1	Q. Do you agree with me on that?
2	your understanding?	2	A. Yes, ma'am.
3	A. My that's understanding. As long as you don't	3	Q. Okay. So and my understanding, also, is
4	do anything too extreme.	4	that you're trained at the academy that if it's a
5	Q. What do you mean "too extreme"? Give me an	5	Priority 1 call, you should always try to wait for
6	example.	6	backup when possible. Do you agree or disagree with
7	A. As long as I don't go murder someone in cold	7	that, Jeffrey?
8	blood.	8	MS. GRIFFIN: Object to the form and
9	Q. Okay. Would you walk me through what	9	foundation.
10	happened, Jeffrey.	10	A. When possible, yes.
11	A. Through the incident?	11	Q. Okay. When is it possible?
12	Q. Yep.	12	A. When circumstances arise.
13	A. Around 7:30 at night, I was dispatched to a	13	Q. Okay. When are those give me an example
14	Priority 1, 39, or disturbance that's what it's coded	14	of some of those circumstances of when you could
15	as at an address on San Mateo I don't know what	15	respond to a Priority 1 without waiting for a backup
16 17	the exact address is. It was a bus stop — where a	16 17	officer.
18	security guard called, saying that a male had threatened two juveniles with two butcher knives.	18	A. One call that we take quite often that are all Priority 1s that we do by ourselves are down-and-outs,
19	Q. Did you hear that call come out?	19	when, essentially, there's a subject who is extremely
20	A. Yes.	20	intoxicated and is passed out on the side of the road.
21	Q. Okay. How did you hear that call come out?	21	Officers take those by themselves all the time.
22	A. Dispatch raised me before by "raise me,"	22	Q. And why is it okay to take why is it okay
23	she called me over the air and I said, Ida 434	23	to respond to that call without waiting for a backup?
24	that was my call sign at the time to basically tell	24	MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.
25	me that she was going to send me a Priority 1 call.	25	A. It's not one. It's just a type of routine
	Page 23		Page 25
1	Q. Okay. And my understanding is that this was	1	call that turns into a rescue call 99 times out of 100,
2	actually a Priority 2 call originally. Was that your	2	where rescue comes out and takes a subject either to the
3	understanding?	3	hospital or we take them to MATS.
4	A. No. My understanding was that it always came	4	Q. Jeffrey, is it because, in part, that these
5	out as Priority 1.	5	subjects do not pose an immediate threat to you or to
6	Q. How old were you when you shot Mr. Wood?	6	the public because they're passed out?
7	A. I had just turned 23 a few days prior.Q. Okay. How long had you been on the force on	7	A. Yes.
8 9	your own without any backup person, a ride-along? I	8 9	Q. Okay. Give me another example of when you can respond to a Priority 1 call without waiting for
10	understand when you first graduate, you're supposed to	10	backup.
11	have someone who is you're supposed to ride with	11	A. Anything that is actively occurring. It's
12	someone for, what, three or four months; is that	12	beneficial if you wait for backup, but you don't have to
13	right?	13	wait for backup for things that are actively occurring.
14	A. Yeah, I believe it's like three months.	14	Q. Okay. Like what's an example of a call a
15	Q. Yeah. Okay. How long had you been alone?	15	Priority 1? You said you'd gone to hundreds. Give me
16	A. Let's see. So January, February, March,	16	an example of a Priority 1 call that you responded to
17	April, May, June, July about seven months, I believe.	17	by yourself in which it was actively occurring, using
18	Q. How many Priority 1 calls had you responded	18	your words.
19	to?	19	MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.
20	A. Hundreds.	20	A. Like a robbery in progress. I've shown up to
21	Q. Alone?	21	a robbery in progress before. And, essentially, you
22	A. What do you mean by "alone"? Sorry.	22	show up, and you get out of your car, and you wait, and
23	Q. My understanding is that a Priority 1 call	23	you see what's going and you start observing details
24	is a is a is a big deal; right?	24	of the scene that is going on, so
25	A. Yes, ma'am.	25	Q. Do you withdraw your firearm immediately
		25	Q. Do you withdraw your firearm immediately

7 (Pages 22 to 25)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

l	Page 26		Page 28
1	when you get to the scene?	1	eating?
2	A. To a robbery scene, yes.	2	A. I told them that I was eating at Rex's, so
3	Q. Okay. So using that particular example, you	3	Q. I'll repeat the question. Is there any
4	responded to a Priority 1 call in which an active	4	reason you didn't tell them that you were with your
5	robbery was occurring. You did not wait for backup;	5	sergeant at the time that you gave this interview
6	is that correct?	6	when you were eating at Rex's?
7	A. Correct. I was fairly close. So I wasn't	7	A. Like I was saying, I said that I was eating at
8	going to just stop at an intersection and wait for	8	Rex's. I guess I didn't believe that me telling them
9	someone to come behind me.	9	that I was eating with Sergeant Altman pertained to the
10	Q. Okay. When you got to that call, did you	10	case, so
11	retrieve your service weapon?	11	Q. Fair enough. Just wondering.
12	A. Yes.	12	Okay. So it came out a Priority 1, meaning
13	Q. And what happened with that call?	13	what? What does a Priority 1 call mean?
14	A. The robbers were already gone, and the	14	A. It's a high priority to get to. It's actively
15	employees were coming out.	15	going. It presents there's multiple different
16	Q. Oh. This was at a business?	16	aspects to each different Priority 1 call.
17	A. Yes.	17	Q. What did you think about this particular
18	Q. Okay. All right. How long did it take for	18	call? What did it mean to you?
19	your backup to arrive?	19	A. That it was actively occurring and that I
20	A. Maybe 30 seconds later, a minute later.	20	needed to find the subject that was threatening the
21	Q. Okay. And in fact you don't believe you	21	juveniles.
22	deviated from your training at all in your actions in	22	Q. Okay. So what did you do next?
23	regards to the call that you're talking to me about?	23	A. As I left Rex's, I drove my marked patrol
24	A. No.	24	vehicle, my cop car, westbound on Montgomery. And then
25	Q. Okay. Do you believe in regards to this	25	I turned right onto San Mateo, which would be northbound
	Page 27		Page 29
1	particular case that you deviated from your training	1	San Mateo.
2	at all in any respect?	2	Q. Okay. Jeffrey, have you ever read the
3	A. No.	3	complaint in this case?
4	Q. Everything that you did in responding to	4	A. The criminal complaint?
5	this call, you did in accordance with how you were	5	Q. Is there a criminal complaint in this case?
6	trained at the Albuquerque Police Academy?	6	A. That's what I was just asking. I don't know
7	A. Yes.	7	if there is or not, because I haven't seen one.
8	Q. All right. So you got dispatched to this	8	Q. Yeah, me neither. No, I mean the complaint
9	call. You were at Rex's, eating with your sergeant;	9	that we filed that names you in the lawsuit.
10	right?	10	A. Yes.
10 11	right? A. Correct.	10 11	A. Yes. Q. Okay. So you've read it?
11 12	A. Correct.Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were	11 12	
11 12 13	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch?	11	Q. Okay. So you've read it?
11 12 13 14	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially.	11 12 13 14	Q. Okay. So you've read it?A. Yes.Q. Okay. When did you read it?A. When it was given to me.
11 12 13 14 15	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you?	11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served?
11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant me and 	11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes.
11 12 13 14 15	 A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant me and Sergeant Altman. 	11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.)
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant — me and Sergeant Altman. Q. Okay. Is there any particular reason that	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.) MS. CARPENTER: These are Exhibits 25 and 26.
11) 12) 13) 14) 15) 16) 17) 18 19	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant — me and Sergeant Altman. Q. Okay. Is there any particular reason that you didn't inform the detectives the day after that	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.) MS. CARPENTER: These are Exhibits 25 and 26. Q. What I've done is I've printed out a couple
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant — me and Sergeant Altman. Q. Okay. Is there any particular reason that you didn't inform the detectives the day after that you were eating with your sergeant at Rex's?	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.) MS. CARPENTER: These are Exhibits 25 and 26. Q. What I've done is I've printed out a couple of Google Earth maps of the scene. And as you're
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant me and Sergeant Altman. Q. Okay. Is there any particular reason that you didn't inform the detectives the day after that you were eating with your sergeant at Rex's? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.) MS. CARPENTER: These are Exhibits 25 and 26. Q. What I've done is I've printed out a couple of Google Earth maps of the scene. And as you're talking to me about it, what I would like for you to
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant — me and Sergeant Altman. Q. Okay. Is there any particular reason that you didn't inform the detectives the day after that you were eating with your sergeant at Rex's? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I stated that I was eating at Rex's.	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.) MS. CARPENTER: These are Exhibits 25 and 26. Q. What I've done is I've printed out a couple of Google Earth maps of the scene. And as you're talking to me about it, what I would like for you to do is, using any of these pens, to draw as you're
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant — me and Sergeant Altman. Q. Okay. Is there any particular reason that you didn't inform the detectives the day after that you were eating with your sergeant at Rex's? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I stated that I was eating at Rex's. Q. Right. My question is — and I'll repeat —	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.) MS. CARPENTER: These are Exhibits 25 and 26. Q. What I've done is I've printed out a couple of Google Earth maps of the scene. And as you're talking to me about it, what I would like for you to do is, using any of these pens, to draw as you're describing things to me. So here is Exhibit 25.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you and Sergeant Altman were sitting there eating lunch? A. Essentially. Q. All right. Anyone else with you? A. Nope. Just me and my sergeant — me and Sergeant Altman. Q. Okay. Is there any particular reason that you didn't inform the detectives the day after that you were eating with your sergeant at Rex's? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I stated that I was eating at Rex's.	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Okay. So you've read it? A. Yes. Q. Okay. When did you read it? A. When it was given to me. Q. When you were served? A. Yes. (Exhibit 25 and Exhibit 26 marked.) MS. CARPENTER: These are Exhibits 25 and 26. Q. What I've done is I've printed out a couple of Google Earth maps of the scene. And as you're talking to me about it, what I would like for you to do is, using any of these pens, to draw as you're

8 (Pages 26 to 29)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 30		Page 32
1	A. (No audible response.)	1	in that area?
2	Q. How close is Rex's to the	2	A. That is where I had seen him before.
3	A. Rex's is at San Pedro and Montgomery.	3	Q. When was the last time you had seen him
4	Q. Okay.	4	there?
5	A. And the incident I'm trying to figure out	5	A. I don't know specific dates.
6	okay. So if I'm correct, the further the furthest	6	Q. You thought he was going to be there because
7	intersection, full intersection, is at the top, is going	7	you had seen him there before?
8	to be San Mateo and McLeod; correct?	8	A. Yes, ma'am.
9	Q. That's right.	9	Q. Can you elaborate a little bit more.
10	A. So Rex's is not seen in this picture because	10	A. He's known to frequent the intersection of San
11	Rex's is south and to the east.	11	Mateo and Montgomery.
12	Q. Okay. Okay. Fair enough. So can you	12	Q. I need you to elaborate on that more for me
13	circle Circle K? Do you see where Circle K is on	13	as well. What do you mean he's known to frequent that
14	that?	14	area?
15	A. Yes. It's right here to the top.	15	A. He's typically there, standing at the bus
6	Q. Correct. Okay. So let's let's are	16	stop, yelling and screaming.
17	you using a black pen? Do you feel like it's showing	17	Q. Is he yelling and screaming at a particular
18	up?	18 19	person or object?
19	A. It showed up in my picture.	20	A. Usually just at nothing. Q. Okay. When you said "it is known," what do
20	Q. Okay, that's fine.A. Is that all right?	21	you mean "it is known"? It's known by whom?
21 22	<u>e</u>	22	A. It was known by me, as I would frequent that
23	Q. Yeah, that's great. So this he's taking a video of it, so maybe there you go. Perfect.	23	intersection quite often. I would just see him there.
23 24	A. Circle K is right here.	24	Q. Did you ever have any interactions
25	Q. Okay. So where were you when what	25	personally with Mr. Wood prior to shooting him?
		-	
	Page 31		
			Page 33
1	direction of travel did you travel from when you first	1	A. No, I never had any interactions with
2	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene?	2	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood.
2 3	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene,	2 3	A. No, I never had any interactions withMr. Wood.Q. Prior to July the 5th?
2 3 4	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's — so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially	2 3 4	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th.
2 3 4 5	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo	2 3 4 5	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally
2 3 4 5 6	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and	2 3 4 5 6	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable?
2 3 4 5 6 7	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's	2 3 4 5 6 7	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my let's go back to my
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 4 5 5	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my — let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my — let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues?
2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 7	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on because you were close.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my — let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues? A. I assumed that he possibly did. But, again, I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on because you were close. A. Correct. At that at this time, I at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues? A. I assumed that he possibly did. But, again, I did not know, so
2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on because you were close. A. Correct. At that at this time, I at this time, I believed that the subject was going to be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 (15) (16) (17) (18) 19	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my — let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues? A. I assumed that he possibly did. But, again, I did not know, so Q. So what?
2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 0 1 2 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on because you were close. A. Correct. At that at this time, I at this time, I believed that the subject was going to be over here (indicating). And by "the subject," I mean	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my — let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues? A. I assumed that he possibly did. But, again, I did not know, so Q. So what? A. I — I didn't need to know.
2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on because you were close. A. Correct. At that at this time, I at this time, I believed that the subject was going to be over here (indicating). And by "the subject," I mean Mr. Wood.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues? A. I assumed that he possibly did. But, again, I did not know, so Q. So what? A. I I didn't need to know. Why didn't you
2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on because you were close. A. Correct. At that at this time, I at this time, I believed that the subject was going to be over here (indicating). And by "the subject," I mean Mr. Wood. Q. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues? A. I assumed that he possibly did. But, again, I did not know, so Q. So what? A. I I didn't need to know. Q. You didn't need to know. Why didn't you need to know?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 4 5 7 8 8	direction of travel did you travel from when you first were trying to get to the scene? A. When I was first trying to get from the scene, Rex's so San Mateo and Montgomery is essentially right here. This is Del Norte High School. San Mateo and Montgomery is about here. And so San Pedro and Montgomery would be over here. And so that's essentially where I was I came down Montgomery, westbound Montgomery, to, then, northbound San Mateo. Q. Did you have your lights and sirens engaged at that time? A. I did not have any lights and sirens engaged at that time, no. Q. Why not? A. Because I was right there. I was close. Q. So you didn't have your sirens and lights on because you were close. A. Correct. At that at this time, I at this time, I believed that the subject was going to be over here (indicating). And by "the subject," I mean Mr. Wood.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. No, I never had any interactions with Mr. Wood. Q. Prior to July the 5th? A. Prior to July the 5th. Q. Okay. So did you know him to be mentally unstable? A. I did not know of any diagnosis of him being mentally unstable, no. Q. Meaning that you didn't actually speak to any of his healthcare providers and confirm his particular diagnosis? A. No, I never talked to any healthcare providers about Mr. Wood. And I never Q. All right. So my — let's go back to my question. Did you suspect that he had mental health issues? A. I assumed that he possibly did. But, again, I did not know, so Q. So what? A. I — I didn't need to know. Q. You didn't need to know. Why didn't you

9 (Pages 30 to 33)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 34		Page 36
with him, why would you need to know that?	1	air that she had had prior interactions with him and
A. So that way, I could best help him.	2	that he was 10-40?
Q. In responding to that call?	3	A. Yes.
A. While I was helping him, while I was dealing	4	Q. Okay. So you had all that information prior
with Mr. Wood.	5	to arriving at Circle K; correct?
Q. Okay. Why would that have helped you,	6	A. Correct.
knowing?	7	Q. Now, let's talk about your CIT training for
A. Can you rephrase that? Because I don't I'm	8	a moment. We're going to pop in and out of that a
	9	little bit. Okay?
	10	A. (Nods head.)
		Q. When you were trained at the academy, you
		received CIT training as well; correct?
	I	A. Correct.
		Q. However, at the time of this incident, you
	I	were not a certified CIT officer; correct?
	I	A. Correct.
		Q. What is the difference?
• •		A. Between the CIT training in the academy and
		the CIT training afterwards?
		Q. What is the difference between being a
		CIT-certified officer and I'm talking about on the date of the incident a CIT-certified officer versus
		you? What are the different — at the time of the
		incident, what was the difference between you and a
		CIT-certified officer?
with fifth, flever responded to any earl with fifth prior to	23	CII-ci tilicu officei .
Page 35		Page 37
July 5th, so I did not know did not want to	1	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.
positively say, yes, he had one.	2	A. One has a special badge or not badge, but a
Q. Okay. What were you basing you assumptions	3	little pin that says "CIT," and I did not.
on? What facts do you have to base those assumptions	4	Q. So you didn't have a pin?
on?	5	A. Essentially, no.
		Q. That's the only difference?
		A. Essentially, a CIT officer took the same
		40-hour CIT class that I took in the academy, just
A. Just by the way when he was standing at the	l .	outside of the academy, for a certificate.
intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery frequently just	1	Q. And when you were trained in the academy,
		what did they train you about CIT-certified officers?
		What did they tell you about those people?
		MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.
		A. That CIT officers essentially had were able
	15	to they were there to try to de-escalate situations.
	16	() And when should ('II' officers he involved')
A. I believe that dispatch said Security says	16	Q. And when should CIT officers be involved? MS. CRIETIN: Objection Form and foundation
A. I believe that dispatch said Security says that he is extremely 10-40, or is a mental has a	17	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.
(A. I believe that dispatch said Security says) that he is extremely 10-40, or is a mental has a mental health issue.)	17 18	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.A. CIT officers should be involved, when possible
A. I believe that dispatch said Security says that he is extremely 10-40, or is a mental has a mental health issue. Q. Okay. So you had you had information	17 18 19	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. CIT officers should be involved, when possible and when feasible, to any mental health to any person
A. I believe that dispatch said Security says that he is extremely 10-40, or is a mental has a mental health issue. Q. Okay. So you had you had information from from seeing him before, waving his hands and	17 18 19 20	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. CIT officers should be involved, when possible and when feasible, to any mental health to any person that has a mental health issue or illness in crisis.
A. I believe that dispatch said Security says that he is extremely 10-40, or is a mental has a mental health issue. Q. Okay. So you had you had information from from seeing him before, waving his hands and talking to nobody, cars passing by at the bus stop,	17 18 19 20 21	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. CIT officers should be involved, when possible and when feasible, to any mental health to any person that has a mental health issue or illness in crisis. Q. Now, in your CIT training, did they tell you
A. I believe that dispatch said Security says that he is extremely 10-40, or is a mental has a mental health issue. Q. Okay. So you had you had information from from seeing him before, waving his hands and talking to nobody, cars passing by at the bus stop, which made you assume that he had mental health	17 18 19 20 21 22	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. CIT officers should be involved, when possible and when feasible, to any mental health — to any person that has a mental health issue or illness in crisis. Q. Now, in your CIT training, did they tell you that you have to have confirmation that someone is
A. I believe that dispatch said Security says that he is extremely 10-40, or is a mental has a mental health issue. Q. Okay. So you had you had information from from seeing him before, waving his hands and talking to nobody, cars passing by at the bus stop,	17 18 19 20 21	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. CIT officers should be involved, when possible and when feasible, to any mental health to any person that has a mental health issue or illness in crisis. Q. Now, in your CIT training, did they tell you
	with him, why would you need to know that? A. So that way, I could best help him. Q. In responding to that call? A. While I was helping him, while I was dealing with Mr. Wood. Q. Okay. Why would that have helped you, knowing? A. Can you rephrase that? Because I don't I'm not understanding what you're trying to say. Q. I'm a little bit confused over this, what you're telling me. So let's break it down. You said that it would be helpful to know when you were in responding to a call with Mr. Wood; correct? A. I said that it would be helpful to know if he was diagnosed with anything while I was assisting with assisting him to best help him if he was diagnosed with anything. Q. Did you have any doubts that that he had mental health issues? A. Any doubts? Q. Yeah. A. I I assumed that he possibly had a mental health issue, but I just again, I had never dealt with him, never responded to any call with him prior to Page 35 July 5th, so I did not know did not want to positively say, yes, he had one. Q. Okay. What were you basing you assumptions on? What facts do you have to base those assumptions	with him, why would you need to know that? A. So that way, I could best help him. Q. In responding to that call? A. While I was helping him, while I was dealing with Mr. Wood. Q. Okay. Why would that have helped you, knowing? A. Can you rephrase that? Because I don't I'm not understanding what you're trying to say. Q. I'm a little bit confused over this, what you're telling me. So let's break it down. You said that it would be helpful to know when you were in responding to a call with Mr. Wood; correct? A. I said that it would be helpful to know if he was diagnosed with anything while I was assisting with assisting him to best help him if he was diagnosed with anything. Q. Did you have any doubts that that he had mental health issues? A. Any doubts? Q. Yeah. A. I I assumed that he possibly had a mental health issue, but I just again, I had never dealt with him, never responded to any call with him prior to Page 35 July 5th, so I did not know did not want to positively say, yes, he had one. Q. Okay. What were you basing you assumptions on? What facts do you have to base those assumptions on? A. Assumptions of that I believe that he possibly had a mental illness? Q. Right. A. Just by the way when he was standing at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery frequently just waving his hands around, as well as just kind of screaming and talking to nobody. Q. Okay. And you got when you received dispatch on this call, they actually dispatch

10 (Pages 34 to 37)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 38		Page 40
1	A. (No audible response.)	1	Q. All right. Now, let's go back to Exhibit 25
2	Q. Because, Jeffrey, let me make myself clear	2	and so you've left Rex's. You showed the video how
	here. I'm a little bit confused because you keep	3	you left Rex's, and you were driving up to the area
3 4 5	in the beginning, you kept saying, well, I didn't have	4	where you thought Vincent would probably be, not with
5	any I didn't talk to his doctor. I didn't have any	5	your lights or sirens on, because you had seen him in
6	confirmation. Is that necessary in order to talk to	6	that intersection often. Is that where we left off?
7	somebody or use your CIT training?	7	Is that fair?
8	A. No.	8	A. San Mateo and Montgomery, yes.
9	Q. Okay. So why was that important to tell me	9	Q. All right. So you he wasn't there. So
10	that?	10	what did you do next?
11	MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.	11	A. He wasn't there, and so at that point,
12	A. I just said that I didn't know positively if	12	dispatch had advised that Mr. Wood was seen at the
13	he had or had not been diagnosed.	13	Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod.
14	Q. Okay. Does that matter in any way to how	14	Q. All right. And what did you do next?
15	you respond to a call?	15	A. So I then continued northbound on San Mateo,
16	A. To a to this type of call, no. Whether or	16	towards the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod.
17	not he if I knew he had or had not been diagnosed,	17	Q. Okay. And what happened next?
18	no, this would not have changed my response.	18 19	A. At that point, I observed Mr. Wood in the
19	Q. Okay. Isn't suspecting aren't you	20	parking lot of Circle K, so I then
20	trained at the academy that if you have any suspicion	20 21	Q. Let me stop you for a second. I'm sorry to
21	that someone may have mental health issues or, in	22	interrupt you, Jeffrey, but I thought that you had you had tried to make contact with the initial
22 23	fact, any disability, that you are to treat them as such?	23	teenagers, the teenagers that had allegedly been
24	A. If	24	confronted by Mr. Wood. Isn't that true?
25	MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.	25	MS. GRIFFIN: Ms. Carpenter
23	Wis. OKITTIV. Object to form and foundation.		MS. GRITTIN. MS. Carpener
	Page 39		Page 41
1	Page 39 A. If circumstances and if the scene and if	1	Page 41 MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am.
1 2	_	1 2	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: I hate to I just want to
	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if		MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am.
2	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes.	2	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: I hate to I just want to
2 3	 A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things 	2 3	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: — I hate to — I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the
2 3 4	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window?	2 3 4 5 6	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to
2 3 4 5	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: — I hate to — I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding. Q. It paramounts your CIT training?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: — I hate to — I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie. Q. So let's talk about — my understanding is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding. Q. It paramounts your CIT training? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: — I hate to — I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie. Q. So let's talk about — my understanding is that you did try to make contact with these juveniles
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding. Q. It paramounts your CIT training? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: — I hate to — I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie. Q. So let's talk about — my understanding is that you did try to make contact with these juveniles at a bus stop; is that correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. Im not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding. Q. It paramounts your CIT training? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Yes. Q. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: — I hate to — I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie. Q. So let's talk about — my understanding is that you did try to make contact with these juveniles at a bus stop; is that correct? A. When I was at the intersection of San Mateo
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding. Q. It paramounts your CIT training? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Yes. Q. Okay. A. Because	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me—let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie. Q. So let's talk about — my understanding is that you did try to make contact with these juveniles at a bus stop; is that correct? A. When I was at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery, there is a bus stop on northbound San
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. Im not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding. Q. It paramounts your CIT training? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Yes. Q. Okay. A. Because MS. CARPENTER: Let's go ahead and mark	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me — let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie. Q. So let's talk about — my understanding is that you did try to make contact with these juveniles at a bus stop; is that correct? A. When I was at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery, there is a bus stop on northbound San Mateo. It's not on this picture —
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. If circumstances and if the scene and if officer safety is not compromised, then, sure, yes. Q. Okay. And so tell me if all those things are present in other words, your officer safety is compromised then you do you throw your CIT training out the window? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. A. I'm not going to compromise my safety to try and just sit and talk to someone that is not responding. Q. Okay. And I guess that's not really my question. At the academy I want to know specifically what you were taught at the academy. A. Again, that officer safety and the public safety paramounts. Q. Paramounts what? A. Paramounts over sitting and talking and trying to talk to someone that is not responding. Q. It paramounts your CIT training? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Yes. Q. Okay. A. Because	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MS. CARPENTER: Yes, ma'am. MS. GRIFFIN: —I hate to —I just want to interject. And it's not necessarily an objection, but a comment. It's that you've asked him questions as to what happened next, and then you indicated at the beginning of this deposition you weren't going to interrupt one another. And throughout this process where he's trying to explain things, you're interrupting him and asking him questions. So I just want to put that out there. MS. CARPENTER: Yeah. I appreciate that, Stephanie. You're right. I apologize, Jeffrey. Q. Let me—let me ask you about the bus stop question, and then I'll try not to interrupt you anymore. I apologize. I know it breaks up your flow. MS. CARPENTER: Thank you for that, Stephanie. Q. So let's talk about — my understanding is that you did try to make contact with these juveniles at a bus stop; is that correct? A. When I was at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery, there is a bus stop on northbound San

11 (Pages 38 to 41)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 42	Page 4-
this 400 would be is kind of where that bus stop would	1 iT'Z by writing the name.
be.	2 Q. Thank you. Okay.
Q. Do you mind marking that? And I understand	3 A. So it's close, but it is still a distance
that it's just an approximation, for the record.	4 away. I would say half a mile.
A. So I'm drawing a line and I'm writing "bus	5 Q. Okay. There's a it looks like there's a
stop." And that's where I believed that Mr. Wood would	6 blue icon in front of the movie theater here.
possibly be.	7 A. Yes.
At the time when I made that right-hand	Q. Did you pass by that bus stop on your way to
turn this bus stop is kind of like in an alcove-type	9 respond to this call?
deal, so the bus can pull over so traffic can continue	A. By passing by, I drove I drove northbound
to move freely. I pulled into there. I put my back	on San Mateo.
lights on, so just the back part of my marked patrol	(12) Q. Yeah.
lights came on. So that way, traffic knew not to come	A. And that bus stop is for southbound San Mateo.
in or a bus knew not to come in.	So I drove by northbound; but, no, I did not stop. I
I saw some juveniles there, some teenagers,	did not look. I did not see anything at that bus stop,
all who appeared not to be in distress, and all who were	because it again, when dispatch updated that Mr. Wood
laughing, joking and having a good time. So due to	was at Putt-Putt now, my priority and my focus was to
their nature, I knew that they had not just been	to contact Mr. Wood
threatened with knives. Because anyone that has been	Q. Okay.
threatened with a knife, especially as a young juvenile,	A at that point.
it would be a traumatic episode and they wouldn't be	Q. I guess I'm a little bit confused, because I
just joking and laughing about that. They would be	thought the initial call came out at the was coming
they would appear to be upset a little bit more.	from the bus stop that was in front of the movie
So due to their nature and due to the due	theater. Is that right or
to the call or due to dispatch updating the call	A. Correct, that is right.
D 42	D 4
Page 43	
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at	1 Q. Okay.
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go	1 Q. Okay.
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt.	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I just
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you.	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly?	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three.	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay.	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know.	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female?	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop.
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male.	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I just 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were,	1 Q. Okay. 2 A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly?	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I just 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe.	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I just 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road.
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly?	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I just 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. 15 Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater?	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. 15 Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the 16 details of the call on your computer in your unit?
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater? A. So the bus stop so the movie theater is	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. 15 Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the 16 details of the call on your computer in your unit? 17 A. Yes.
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater? A. So the bus stop so the movie theater is this where it says "McLeod Crossing"	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. 15 Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the 16 details of the call on your computer in your unit? 17 A. Yes.
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater? A. So the bus stop so the movie theater is this where it says "McLeod Crossing" Q. Yes	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. 15 Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the 16 details of the call on your computer in your unit? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. That's called a KDT, isn't it? 19 A. Correct.
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater? A. So the bus stop so the movie theater is this where it says "McLeod Crossing" Q. Yes A the movie theater is this one in the back	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop 3 at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. 15 Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the 16 details of the call on your computer in your unit? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. That's called a KDT, isn't it? 19 A. Correct. 20 Okay. So you were able to see the address
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater? A. So the bus stop so the movie theater is this where it says "McLeod Crossing" Q. Yes	Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that that — that intersection is a frequent area where Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's going to be this bus stop. Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the details of the call on your computer in your unit? A. Yes. Q. That's called a KDT, isn't it? A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you were able to see the address and all salient details on your computer screen;
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater? A. So the bus stop so the movie theater is this where it says "McLeod Crossing" Q. Yes A the movie theater is this one in the back (indicating). And so I'm going to put an X over the movie theater.	1 Q. Okay. A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus 4 happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that 5 that — that intersection is a frequent area where 6 Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus 7 stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I 8 just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came 9 out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's 10 going to be this bus stop. 11 Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me 12 getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers 13 were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's 14 when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. 15 Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the 16 details of the call on your computer in your unit? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. That's called a KDT, isn't it? 19 A. Correct. 20 Okay. So you were able to see the address 21 and all salient details on your computer screen;
stating that they had seen Mr. Wood at the Putt-Putt at San Mateo and McLeod, I again, I continued to go northbound on San Mateo to go towards the Putt-Putt. Q. Okay, Jeffrey. Thank you. Can you describe these individuals that you saw at the bus stop? How many were there, roughly? A. I do not know. I two, three. Q. Okay. A. Maybe a couple more, but I don't know. Q. And were they male or female? A. They were male. Q. Okay. And how old would you say they were, roughly? A. I'd say 16, 17, maybe. Q. How close is that bus stop to the movie theater? A. So the bus stop so the movie theater is this where it says "McLeod Crossing" Q. Yes A the movie theater is this one in the back (indicating). And so I'm going to put an X over the	A. And the reason why I stopped at the bus stop at San Mateo and Montgomery, was, again, because I jus happened to see a few teenagers there. And I knew that that that intersection is a frequent area where Mr. Wood was at. And so that was just the first bus stop. And I did not hear the address of the call. I just heard the bus stop at San Mateo when it first came out. And so that was my first thought was, Okay, it's going to be this bus stop. Upon dispatch updating the call and upon me getting to that area and noticing that the teenagers were not in distress and Mr. Wood was not there, that's when I noticed that, yes, it was up the road. Q. Okay. Were you able to see the call, the details of the call on your computer in your unit? A. Yes. Q. That's called a KDT, isn't it? A. Correct. Q. Okay. So you were able to see the address and all salient details on your computer screen; correct?

12 (Pages 42 to 45)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Pa	ge 46	Page 48
see anvone	at that bus stop?	1	foundation.
	n, I was focused on attempting to contac		A. The way that you are supposed to interact with
Mr. Wood a	t the Putt-Putt that I didn't even look.	3	them is you are supposed to be I like to say cool,
	y. Did you think it was important to	4	calm and collected. But essentially you want to be
	one, another officer or yourself, try to	5	calm. You don't want to yell at them. You don't want
	e juveniles to see if they needed any	6	to scream at them. And you want to explain to them
	ention or anything otherwise, or certa		everything that you're doing, so that way they can so
	ntement as to what had occurred?	8	that way, they can process it as best as they can,
	te time of the incident, I believed it was		especially if they are in these delusions.
	tant to contact Mr. Wood and then to cor		Q. Yeah. Okay. And when you approach them,
	s, primarily because Mr. Wood had alread		whether in your unit or in your just on foot, how
	e, as well as the juveniles were with a	12	are you supposed to approach these people, people that
security office		13	exhibit signs of schizophrenia, as you've just
	you have confirmation that the juveni		described?
	ith the security officer?	15	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.
	the way the call came out and from my		A. You're supposed to not rush and not use I'm
	ng, was that, yes, the juveniles were still	17	trying to think of the best way to put it. Sorry. I'm
	with the security guard.	18	not a very good person with words.
	right. Were you assuming or did you	19	Like you don't want to just run up and grab
	had confirmation of that fact?	20	them or anything like that. You want to take your time.
	s assuming.	21	You want to talk to them. And you don't want to use any
	y. Have you received any special	22	sudden movements. That's what I was looking for. You
	at the time of the incident, did you hav		don't want to use sudden movements, things like that.
	training on certain behaviors of peop		
			(1) What about lights and sixons?
	GRIFFIN: Object to form.	25	Q. What about lights and sirens? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form.
	GRIFFIN: Object to form.		
MS. C	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you	ge 47	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 49 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens?
MS. C	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses?	ge 47	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 49 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more
A. By "o talking abou Q. Sure	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you	ge 47	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on.
A. By "o talking abou Q. Sure well. Let's	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's — we'll talk about that as start there.	ge 47	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what?
A. By "o talking abou Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okay	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Through our through our CIT block	ge 47	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on.
A. By "o talking abou Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okay our 40-hour	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Just Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go on	ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what?
A. By "o talking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? E. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what did go over what	ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 1 7	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes.
A. By "o talking about Q. Surve well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o what men	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such	ge 47 1 2 3 4 4 5 6 t 7 as 8	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about — and the
A. By "o talking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for company to the compan	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind	ge 47 1 2 3 4 4 5 ver 6 t 7 as 8 d of	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had
A. By "o talking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for company to the delusion went over the company to th	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kindings like that.	ge 47 1 2 3 4 4 5 ver 6 t 7 as 8 d of 9 10	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that
A. By "otalking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for otalking delusion went over the Q. Oka	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind	ge 47 1 2 3 4 4 5 5 6 7 7 as 8 8 dof 9 10 11	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that
A. By "otalking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for otalking delusion went over the Q. Oka A. Yes.	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind ings like that. Judy Did they talk about schizophrenia?	ge 47 1 2 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 8 8 dof 9 10 11 12	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they
A. By "otalking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for company to the delusion went over the Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's — we'll talk about that as start there. Through our — through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind ings like that. Judy Did they talk about schizophrenia?	ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 1 7 as 8 d of 9 10 11 12 pited 13	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form. Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors
A. By "otalking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for otalking delusion went over the Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons	Pacertain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? Let's — we'll talk about that as start there. Through our — through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind ings like that. July Did they talk about schizophrenia? What are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia?	ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver) 6 1 7 as 8 d of 9 10 11 12 sited 13 14	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about — and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you
A. By "otalking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okay our 40-hour sorry for of what men like delusion went over the Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That	Certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? E. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind hings like that. Y. Did they talk about schizophrenia? What are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? sometimes they go into these delusions,	ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 t 7 as 8 d of 9 10 11 12 vited 13 14 15	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that?
A. By "otalking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for our went over the Q. Okate A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as the	Certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? E. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. Y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind hings like that. Y. Did they talk about schizophrenia? What are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? sometimes they go into these delusions, ey can be they can be paranoid, because	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 t 7 as 8 d of 9 10 11 12 vited 13 14 15 se 16	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about — and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that?
A. By "otalking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for otalking about went over the Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as the they believe	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? e. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind hings like that. y. Did they talk about schizophrenia? what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? sometimes they go into these delusions, ey can be they can be paranoid, becaus that someone is following them or talking.	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 1 1 12 11 12 13 14 15 se 16 17	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? Did you get some special training about that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened
A. By "o talking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o what men like delusion went over the Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as the they believe and follow	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? c. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind has and depression and anxiety. They kind has and depression and service that. y. Did they talk about schizophrenia? what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? sometimes they go into these delusions, ey can be they can be paranoid, because that someone is following them or talking ving them and trying to hurt them, as we	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 1 1 12 2 13 14 15 15 16 17 11 18	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened with any type of weapon, it's scary. You're not going
A. By "o talking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o what men like delusion went over the Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as the they believe and follow as that they	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? c. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind his and depression and anxiety. They kind his like that. y. Did they talk about schizophrenia? what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? sometimes they go into these delusions, ey can be they can be paranoid, becaus that someone is following them or talking ving them and trying to hurt them, as we can constantly be hearing voices, from or	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 1 1 12 2 13 14 15 15 16 17 11 18	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened with any type of weapon, it's scary. You're not going to just sit and laugh it off and joke about it. You're
A. By "o talking abou Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okay our 40-hour sorry for o what men like delusion went over th Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as th they believe and follow as that they voice to mul	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? c. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind has and depression and anxiety. They kind has and depression and service that. y. Did they talk about schizophrenia? what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? sometimes they go into these delusions, ey can be they can be paranoid, because that someone is following them or talking ving them and trying to hurt them, as we	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 1 1 12 2 13 14 15 15 16 17 11 18	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened with any type of weapon, it's scary. You're not going to just sit and laugh it off and joke about it. You're going to you are you're going to act scared. It's
A. By "o talking about Q. Sure well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o what men like delusion went over the Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as the they believe and follow as that they voice to multings.	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? e. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind has all they talk about schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia?	ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 yer 6 t 7 as 8 d of 9 10 2 11 12 pited 13 14 15 se 16 ng 17 II 18 ne 19 20 21	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened with any type of weapon, it's scary. You're not going to just sit and laugh it off and joke about it. You're going to you are you're going to act scared. It's the common reaction to getting threatened with a weapor
A. By "o talking about Q. Surve well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o what men like delusion went over th Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as th they believe and follow as that they voice to mul things. Q. And	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? e. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind and depression and anxiety. They kind they talk about schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia?	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 t 7 as 8 d of 9 10 2 11 12 sited 13 14 15 se 16 ag 17 II 18 ne 19 20 21 vho 22	Page 4 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened with any type of weapon, it's scary. You're not going to just sit and laugh it off and joke about it. You're going to you are you're going to act scared. It's
A. By "o talking about Q. Surve well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o what men like delusion went over th Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as th they believe and follow as that they voice to mul things. Q. And are suspect	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? e. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind has all they talk about schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhib who suffer from schizophrenia?	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 1 7 as 8 d of 9 10 11 12 oited 13 14 15 se 16 ag 17 II 18 ne 19 20 21 vho 22 23	Page 4: Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened with any type of weapon, it's scary. You're not going to just sit and laugh it off and joke about it. You're going to you are you're going to act scared. It's the common reaction to getting threatened with a weapor or even getting threatened with fists is to be scared.
A. By "o talking about Q. Surve well. Let's A. Okayour 40-hour sorry for o what men like delusion went over th Q. Oka A. Yes. Q. And by persons A. That as well as th they believe and follow as that they voice to mul things. Q. And are suspect signs?	certain behaviors of people," are you at through mental illnesses? e. Let's we'll talk about that as start there. y. Through our through our CIT block block inside the academy, they did go over what tal illnesses can cause people to do, such as and depression and anxiety. They kind and depression and anxiety. They kind they talk about schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia? I what are some of the behaviors exhibit who suffer from schizophrenia?	ge 47 ge 47 1 2 3 4 5 ver 6 t 7 as 8 d of 9 10 2 11 12 sited 13 14 15 se 16 ag 17 II 18 ne 19 20 21 vho 22	Page 49 Q. How do they respond to lights and sirens? A. Lights and sirens can agitate a subject more if they are on. Q. If they're what? A. If they're what? A. If they're on. Q. If the lights and sirens are on? A. Yes. Q. All right. Okay. What about and the reason I'm asking you that, Jeffrey, is that you had talked in great deal, in my mind, about the fact that you didn't think these were the same teenagers that had been assaulted, because they were laughing, they were joking, and these are not the types of behaviors that are exhibited by people who have been, as you say, threatened with a knife. How do you know that? Did you get some special training about that? A. It's a traumatic event. If you get threatened with any type of weapon, it's scary. You're not going to just sit and laugh it off and joke about it. You're going to you are you're going to act scared. It's the common reaction to getting threatened with a weapon or even getting threatened with fists is to be

13 (Pages 46 to 49)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 50		Page 52
1	training at all in regards to that, or is that just	1	I was in the middle of the intersection when
2	you telling me that from just being you?	2	the light was turning red. And so I initiated my
3	A. I believe that's that's more just like life	3	lights, and I gave a I initiated my siren as well.
4	knowledge.	4	When I initiated my siren, I gave a "whoop-whoop." You
5	Q. Okay. Fair enough. Jeffrey, I'm not trying	5	can control it, so I just turned it over just once so it
6	to be difficult. I apologize if I'm coming across	6	it went real quick. And I turned it off. It went
7	that way. I'm asking certain questions because I need	7	real quick, and turned it off. So that way, it would
8	to know if you're telling me things based on your	8	it would advise everyone else at the intersection that I
9	training or you're telling me things based on just	9	was in the intersection and that I was clearing it to
10	being a person that lives life every day.	10	essentially conduct a police matter.
11	So throughout the course of this deposition,	11	Q. Jeffrey sorry can you remind me where
12		12	you were when you where was your car when you first
	it would be very helpful to me if you could clarify	1	
13	those things. And that's why I'm asking you that,	13	saw Vincent? I think you said, and I apologize.
14	just do you know that from anything that you	14	A. I believe it was pretty much right at this
15	learned at the academy?	15	like kind of right at the X. I started observing him
16	A. Yes, ma'am.	16	over here.
17	Q. Okay. All right. So I don't want to	17	Q. Okay. Thank you. So where the X is.
18	interrupt you. Ms. Griffin, your counsel, is correct.	18	A. Yes, ma'am.
19	So I'm going to try not to do that.	19	Q. When you first observed him, where was he?
20	We're now at the scene. You get to	20	A. He was, essentially, like right at the
21	Circle K. We can refer to Exhibit 26 or 25, whichever	21	beginning of like this parking lot.
22	is best for you, Jeffrey, in telling me your initial	22	Q. Okay.
23	approach into the intersection.	23	A. And I can put like a little dot. I don't know
24	A. I'm going to use Exhibit 26	24	exactly where he was right there. I just know that I
25	Q. Thank you. Page 51	25	happened to see him in that Circle K area. Page 53
25	Page 51		Page 53
	Page 51	1	Page 53 Q. What was he doing?
1	Page 51 A just because it's blown up and I can see more.	1	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store.
1 2 3	Page 51 A just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached	1 2 3	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you — you didn't — could you only see
1 2 3 4	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to	1 2 3 4	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you — you didn't — could you only see the back of him?
1 2 3 4 5	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the	1 2 3 4 5	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you — you didn't — could you only see the back of him? A. Yes.
1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera?	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of —	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 51 A just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached Q. Would it be pos I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of Q. Fair enough. A draw out parts, and I'll break it all the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15)	Page 51 A just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached Q. Would it be pos I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of Q. Fair enough. A draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16)	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was —	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16) (17)	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was—left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16) (17) (18)	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was—left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at this time, my lights and sirens were off. And I	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay. A. I then pulled I did then made the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19)	Page 51 A just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached Q. Would it be pos I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of Q. Fair enough. A draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at this time, my lights and sirens were off. And I observed Mr. Wood in the parking lot of Circle K.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay. A. I then pulled I did then made the left-hand turn and pulled into the Circle K at the front
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20)	Page 51 A just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached Q. Would it be pos I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of Q. Fair enough. A draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at this time, my lights and sirens were off. And I observed Mr. Wood in the parking lot of Circle K. So I then got into the left lane. And I'm	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay. A. I then pulled I did then made the left-hand turn and pulled into the Circle K at the front entrance here. And pretty much right where that
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20) (21)	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of— Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was—left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at this time, my lights and sirens were off. And I observed Mr. Wood in the parking lot of Circle K. So I then got into the left lane. And I'm drawing an arrow to explain the left turn lane as I	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay. A. I then pulled I did then made the left-hand turn and pulled into the Circle K at the front entrance here. And pretty much right where that where the arrow the arrow is, so that line, I parked
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20) (21) (22)	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was—left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at this time, my lights and sirens were off. And I observed Mr. Wood in the parking lot of Circle K. So I then got into the left lane. And I'm drawing an arrow to explain the left turn lane as I approached. As I was coming up to this intersection in	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay. A. I then pulled I did then made the left-hand turn and pulled into the Circle K at the front entrance here. And pretty much right where that where the arrow the arrow is, so that line, I parked my vehicle. And I got out of my car, and I knew that
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached Q. Would it be pos I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of Q. Fair enough. A draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at this time, my lights and sirens were off. And I observed Mr. Wood in the parking lot of Circle K. So I then got into the left lane. And I'm drawing an arrow to explain the left turn lane as I approached. As I was coming up to this intersection in the left turn lane to make a left-hand turn onto McLeod	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay. A. I then pulled I did then made the left-hand turn and pulled into the Circle K at the front entrance here. And pretty much right where that where the arrow the arrow is, so that line, I parked my vehicle. And I got out of my car, and I knew that I observed Mr. Wood about 50 feet away from the entrance
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20) (21) (22)	Page 51 A. — just because it's blown up and I can see more. So as I approached — Q. Would it be pos— I'm so sorry to interrupt you. Would it be possible for you show the camera? A. Yes. Before I show the camera, I'm going to kind of — Q. Fair enough. A. — draw out parts, and I'll break it all the way up, so that way it's easy to show, so I'm not — so I can see better. Q. Sounds good. A. As I approached the intersection, I was in the left lane. So I'll just put like a little X. I don't know if this one is showing up as good. So I was—left lane, coming up to the intersection. Again, at this time, my lights and sirens were off. And I observed Mr. Wood in the parking lot of Circle K. So I then got into the left lane. And I'm drawing an arrow to explain the left turn lane as I approached. As I was coming up to this intersection in	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 53 Q. What was he doing? A. He was walking towards the front of the store. Q. So you you didn't could you only see the back of him? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what was he wearing? A. He had a black leather jacket, I believe black jeans, and he had, from what I remember, was two backpacks. Q. Okay. Fair enough. Thank you. A. So, again, I initiated my my siren and my lights. I gave a "whoop-whoop," just two real quick little things on my siren, to make sure that everyone around knew that I was there to one, clearing the intersection; and, two, was going to be conducting a police matter. Q. Okay. A. I then pulled I did then made the left-hand turn and pulled into the Circle K at the front entrance here. And pretty much right where that where the arrow the arrow is, so that line, I parked my vehicle. And I got out of my car, and I knew that

14 (Pages 50 to 53)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 54		Page 56
1 2	service weapon. I just had my door open, and I asked Mr. Wood to come and talk to me.	1 2 3 4 5	Q. Jeffrey, so at that time, you were as
3		2	Mr. Wood is walking around to the back part of the
3 4	Q. Okay. So what I would like for you to do is		unit, your unit, you're still issuing commands to him
5	if you could stand up and show the camera what you	4	to come talk to you. Is that what you just said?
6	looked like when you stepped out of your unit. You were in your police uniform; correct?		A. Yes, I'm still asking him, you know, to talk to me, not to not to just walk away. Because he
7	A. Correct. I was in my police uniform with my	6 7 8	wasn't he was looking at me, but he was not
8	badge displayed my badge of office. I did have my		responding to me. He was not talking back to me or
9	whole entire gun belt with me like that.	9	anything. He wasn't making any noises. He was just
10	Q. Okay.	10	looking at me.
11	A. So	11	Q. Okay. Jeffrey, can you tell me and I
12	Q. I'm sorry.	12	understand that we're in a room, but I need you to do
13	A. Go ahead, ma'am.	13	this for the video — can you literally — if you can
14	Q. I was going to say, can you literally give	14	recall, and say it the way that you said it that day,
15	us details of like — so you get out of the car, you	15	when you first uttered any words to Vincent, how did
16	open your unit, and where maybe the door is and how	16	you say it to him?
17	far you are from your door and all those details?	17	A. So when I first got out of my vehicle, he was
18	A. Yes. So I was sitting so I'm sitting. I	18	- like I said, he was a little bit closer to the door
19	get out of my vehicle. I open my door. My door	19	of the entryway of Circle K. So I said, "Sir, can you
20	essentially can be this chair. It's kind of like at the	20	come back and talk to me." My voice was a little raised
21	angle	21	so that way I could be heard over the traffic, but it
22	Q. Okay. Thank you.	22	wasn't like I wasn't screaming at him. I wasn't
23	A when you open the door. So I'm standing at	23	yelling at him. I wasn't yelling at him to get on the
24	the a part of the between the door and the opening	24	ground or anything like that at that point. I just
25	of where my car would be, my driver's side. As I'm	25	said, "Sir, can you come back and talk to me."
	Page 55		Page 57
1	standing here, I just asked Mr. Wood I said, "Sir,	1	At that point, like I said, he looked, and he
2	can you come back and talk to me." Mr. Wood was already	2	was looking already at me. And then he began to walk.
3	looking at me. I don't remember if he was looking over		
	looking at me. I don't remember if he was looking over	1 3	
4		3 4	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to
4	the right or left shoulder or anything like that.	4	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk
5	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back.	4 5	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I
4 5 6 7	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk	4 5 6	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop?
4 5 6 7 8	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going	4 5 6 7	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that	4 5 6	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you,
4 5 6 7 8 9	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going	4 5 6 7 8	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you?
10	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover.	4 5 6 7 8 9	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me.
10 11	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you?
10 11 12	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily
10 11	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct?
10 11 12 13	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the
10 11 12 13 14	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then I don't want	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car.
10 11 12 13 14 15	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or
10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then I don't want	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or creating distance, to you use your words.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then I don't want to smash this cord but I then ran I shut the door to my car as he began to come across the other side of my car, and I began to mirror him.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or creating distance, to you use your words. A. Can you I'm sorry, because I don't
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then — I don't want to smash this cord — but I then ran — I shut the door to my car as he began to come across the other side of	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or creating distance, to you use your words. A. Can you I'm sorry, because I don't Q. Yeah. I
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then I don't want to smash this cord but I then ran I shut the door to my car as he began to come across the other side of my car, and I began to mirror him.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or creating distance, to you use your words. A. Can you I'm sorry, because I don't Q. Yeah. I A. I don't like the phrasing of that, because I
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then I don't want to smash this cord but I then ran I shut the door to my car as he began to come across the other side of my car, and I began to mirror him. So as he was at the passenger side of my door,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or creating distance, to you use your words. A. Can you I'm sorry, because I don't Q. Yeah. I A. I don't like the phrasing of that, because I don't
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then I don't want to smash this cord but I then ran I shut the door to my car as he began to come across the other side of my car, and I began to mirror him. So as he was at the passenger side of my door, a little bit further back, I was at the front, and I	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or creating distance, to you use your words. A. Can you I'm sorry, because I don't Q. Yeah. I A. I don't like the phrasing of that, because I don't Q. No. I understand that. When I read the
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the right or left shoulder or anything like that. At that point, Mr. Wood started coming back. And at that point, I was going to have Mr. Wood walk back to about the front of my car, and then I was going to have him turn around and face away from me. So that way his back would be to me. And, again, I was using my door to my car as cover. But as Mr. Wood began to walk towards me, instead of coming towards me, towards the driver's side, he began to divert and go towards the passenger side of my car. At that time, I then turned a little bit, I started to watch him; and thinking that he was possibly going to run or try to get away, I then — I don't want to smash this cord — but I then ran — I shut the door to my car as he began to come across the other side of my car, and I began to mirror him. So as he was at the passenger side of my door, a little bit further back, I was at the front, and I began to mirror him. Again, I had — I did not draw my	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	And then I kept saying, "Sir, I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you. I just want to talk to you," and as as he just kept going across. I guess is that where you want me to stop? Q. So you had asked him when you first got out of your unit, you asked him to come over to you, correct, to come talk to you? A. Yes, I asked him to come talk to me. Q. And he was walking over to you; correct? A. He was walking towards me, but not necessarily towards where I was at. He was walking towards the passenger side of my car. Q. He was gaining distance on you or creating distance, to you use your words. A. Can you I'm sorry, because I don't Q. Yeah. I A. I don't like the phrasing of that, because I don't Q. No. I understand that. When I read the police report, as well, as you said that you had,

15 (Pages 54 to 57)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

1 didn't want him to — to get away. I didn't want to a didn't want to	•	Page 58		Page 60
distance. Because the police report seems to indicate that you were saying that the was gaining distance when the was – instead of coming directly to you, like synt've just said, he was walking around the other side of your unit, thereby creating distance to you, and that was concerning to you. So I want to understand why that was concerning to you that he was gaining distance on you. M. S. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. I believe I didn't say he gained distance. I believes I stated gaining to you that he was gaining distance on you. O. Okay. A. He was using my vehicle as cover. O. Okay. O. Okay. A. Ad that was – what was disconforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position where I could no longer see his whole body, and that he was – sing and in like he was moving florward and away, but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that is disconforting for any police officer with any you cra rot use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and encoralment? M. G. Briffen. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and encoralment? M. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was laking any note over and encoralment? M. The wasted to a seed the was a single of the car, no; but as was threat to you use and him? A. A Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and encoralment? M. The happy to ask it again, u	1	I'm trying to understand when he was gaining	1	didn't want him to to get away. I didn't want to
that you were saying that he was gaining distance when he was – instead of coming directly to you, like you've just said, he was walking around the other side of ofyour unit, therefry creating distance to you, and that was concerning to you. So I want to understand why that was concerning to you that he was gaining distance on you. MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I. A. Delieve I didn't say he gained distance. I believe I stated gaining cover. Q. Okay. A. He was using my vehicle as cover. Q. Okay. A. He was using my vehicle as cover. Q. Okay. A. And that was — what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position where locold no longer see his whole body, and that he was — again, like he was moving forward and away, but that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car to use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay, So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. Oray shad, the was the was that was using your car to use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 Page 59 Page 61 The cason why I began to and that the you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. Oray shad, they stop, but I did ask him, and the state the was stable to elude and escape from officens. Q. Okay. A. At the inter two states threat to you at that is descended that the was a stable to the threat was gaing to be gained to doubt a fine the threat was gaing to be gained that I was the twast the wast freat to you at that the state I was the threat the yas gain to come across, I believed that the wast as fine at the you ask t	2			
wanted to make sure that he wasn't able to clude and experted for your unit, thereby creating distance to you, and that was concerning to you. So I want to understand why that was concerning to you that he was gaining distance on you. M. S. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. I believe I didn't say he gained distance. I believe I stated gaining cover. O. Okay. O. Okay. O. Okay. A. He was using my vehicle as cover. O. Okay. O. Okay. O. Okay. A. And that was - what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was boating and that he was using my car to distance himself and - but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again. That he was using my car to distance himself and - but you car to use as cover as well; correct? A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. O. Okay. Shi you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? M. S. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Page 59 Page 61 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. O. Okay. Shi you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? M. S. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Page 59 Page 61 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. O. Okay. Shi you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car mate continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? M. Far exam why I begant to mirror him was because he was booking at me. He was talking to me. Die beginning to when legot to the was hard to was better to lake to have a making your can answer. A. The reason why I begant to mirror him was because he was booking at me. He was talking to h	3		3	
5 of your just said, he was walking around the other side of your unit, thereby creating distance to you, and that was concerning to you that he was gaining distance on you. 10 MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. 11 A. Delievel Idinth say he gained distance. I believe I stated gaining cover. 12 believe I stated gaining cover. 13 O. Okay. 14 A. He was using my wehicle as cover. 15 O. Okay. 16 A. And that was — what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position of was — again, like he was moving forward and away, but that he was using my care to distance himself and — but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that was using my care to distance himself and — but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that the beginning. 19 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. 20 Okay. So I you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and conceament? 21 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. 22 MS. Okay. So If you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and conceament? 23 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. 24 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was foundation. 25 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. 26 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. 27 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. 28 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. 39 Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and conceament? 28 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. 29 Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you many position of cover and conceament? 30 Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and conceament? 31 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to for	4		4	
of your unit, thereby creating distance to you, and that was concerning to you that the was gaining distance on you. My that was concerning to you that he was gaining distance on you. A. I helieve I didn't say he gained distance. I bebieve I stated gaining cover. Q. Okay. A. He was using my exhicle as cover. Q. Okay. A. Ard that was - what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position where I could no longer see his whole body, and that he was using my car to distance himself and - but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, the was using my car to distance himself and - but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, the was using my car to distance himself and - but to gain, like he was nowing forward and away, but that he was using my car to distance himself and - but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, the was tract to you at that time? A. No. Again, lew was publicle as cover. Page 59 1 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car not use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 1 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. Si you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? M. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was beeter law and that time. I was that was a that time? A. The reason why I began to mirror him was beeter law and that thine. I was that was a didn't be was head to find him in the first place, and so at that time. I was that was a that time? A. The reason why I began to mirror him was beeter law that was gaining the was a that fine? A. I don't know her I was talking to him when I find a time? A. I was take the was taking to him when I find a time; the was take the plan to was a that time? A. No. Again, lew was that the was	5		5	escape from officers.
that was concerning to you. So I want to understand why that was concerning to you that he was gaining distance on you. MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. I believe I didn't say he gained distance. I believe I stated gaining cover. O Kay. A. He was using my vehicle as cover. A. He was using my exhicle as cover. O Okay. A. And that was — what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position of where I could no longer see his whole body, and that he was using my car to distance himself and — but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was foundation. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to you are and contain mis on, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it was a was better for you to seek a position of cover from unim? Waster until the was at the code of my car and I was at that till the deep of my car that he had presented himself and — but the deep of my car that he had presented himself and — but the was the was now that the was that the tile was now the proposed that he was now the propo	6			
why that was concerning to you that he was gaining distance on you. MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. I believe I didn't say he gained distance. I believe I stated gaining cover. O. Okay. O. Okay. And that was using my vehicle as cover. O. Okay. And that was - what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position where I could no longer see his whole boty, and that he was using my car to distance himself and a but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, the was moving forward and away, but to a seem and that it is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Page 59 A Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Page 59 A Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Page 59 A Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. A Correct and tha	7			
distance on you. O	8			A. At the time when I was talking to him when I
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. 1	9			first got out of the car, no; but as we began to come
believe I stated gaining cover. Q. Okay. A. He was using my vehicle as cover. Q. Okay. A. And that was - what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position where I could no longer see his whole body, and that he received in the that he was using my car to distance himself and – but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Page 59 A. No. Again, he was just – he was looking at me, but he was rowing forward and away, but that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car fo use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? M.S. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Page 61 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going fo, again – essentially, again clude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I was tutil he was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and land investigate this crime that had occurred. And it was had that the was under the was point for any police of cover from him, usined of the was tutil the was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and land investigate this crime that had occurred. And it was a the edge of my car that he had presented himself and land investigate this crime that had occurred. And it was hetter for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. To believe that the knives were inside of the land in the count of th	10		10	across, I believed that the threat was going to be
13 Q. Okay. A. He was using my vehicle as cover. (15 Q. Okay. A. And that was — what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position where I could no longer see his whole body, and that he was — again, like he was moving forward and away, but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. 24 Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car to use as cover as well; correct? 25 your car to use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 Page 59 Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? M.S. GRIPTIN: Objection to form and foundation. 9 Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. 10 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was yoing to, again—lessed in weight of the could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it was the edge of my car that he had presented himself and time the dimestigate his crime that had occurred. And it was a the edge of my car that he had presented himself and time the was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 4 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 4 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 4 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 4 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 4 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 4 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 4 him? 10 Line that the was a tiefeling that was shoult to happen. Was about to happen, was he obeying your commands at that time! 4 A. No. Again, he was just – he was looking at me, but he was looking at the that time! 4 A. No. Again, heavs about to happen. Was about to happen. Was hout to take to tief. Myou was about to happen. Was hot to take to tief. My was hout to h	11	A. I believe I didn't say he gained distance. I	11	getting presented too.
A. He was using my vehicle as cover. Q. Okay. A. And that was – what was discomforting and concerning for me was because he was now in a position was – again, like he was moving forward and away, but that he was using my car to distance himself and – but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car to use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. Suffyon were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? M.S. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. Okay. Page 61 A. The reason why began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was was distabled in the deginning of the wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and twas at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and time the wasn't with the knives. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was to concended the was going to, again – essentially, again, clude officers. Because we had to the deed of mivestigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and time? Q. But you don't feel like — you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him. In the wasne was hearing my commands at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover are concealment? D. Okay. A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and loosing any position of cover and concealment? Q. Okay. A. To come take two many him like that	12	believe I stated gaining cover.	12	Q. And what did you base that belief on?
15 Concerning for me was because he was now in a position where I could no longer see his whole body, and that he was using my car to distance himself and – but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, let he was moving for any police officer with any subject. Page 59 1	13		13	A. It was just a feeling that I was receiving in
16 Q. Okay. When you were feeling that something bad was about to happen, was he obeying your commands at that time? 17	14	A. He was using my vehicle as cover.		my own personal belief. My heart was telling me that
17 bad was about to happen, was he obeying your commands at that time?	15		15	
where I could no longer see his whole body, and that he y was – again, like he was moving forward and away, but that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Page 59 Page 59 A. No. Again, he was just – he was looking at me, but he wash making any noises or anything like that. He was. — I knew he was hearing my commands because he was looking at me, and he was subject. Page 59 Page 61 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? A. The reason why I began to mirror him was foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was the deed of my car and so at that time, I wasnet do telatin him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the dege of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. A. I believe that the knives were inside of the			1	
19 was - again, like he was moving forward and away, but that he was using my car to distance himself and - but that he was using my car to distance himself and - but that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. 23 subject. 24 Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car to use as cover as well; correct? 25 was cover as well; correct? 26 was subject. 27 was looking at me, but he was looking at me, and he was hearing my commands because he was looking at me, and he was hearing my commands because he was looking at me, and he was likinenficed and he was looking at me, and he was likinenficed and he was likinenficed and he was likinenfic			1	
that he was using my car to distance himself and – but to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, subject. 2	18			
to essentially use my car for his cover. And, again, that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car to use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foodation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. Decause I was concerned that he was going to, again—essentially, again, clude officers. Because we had to film him the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it was tutil he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car and this time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the It hat. He was —I knew he was looking at me, and he was making eye contact with me. But he was making eye contact with me. But he was nit histening to my cand make, and was making eye contact with me. But he wasn't listening to my contact with me, bus a making eye contact with me. But he wasn't listening to my contact with me, bus a making eye contact with me, But he	19		19	
that is discomforting for any police officer with any subject. Q. Okay, But isn't it true, too, that you had your car to use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay, So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again—leaded in the first place, and so at that time, I wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I wasn't the edge of my car and I wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I wasn't the was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the			1	
subject. Q. Okay. But isn't it true, too, that you had your car to use as cover as well; correct? Page 59 Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and conclaiment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again—essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was			1	
Page 59 Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again—lessentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. Did you ask him to stop? A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what—tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Sorry. Q. Iinterrupted you. A. So - yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him. I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or				
Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and focus answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again—cessentially, again, clude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like — you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the				
Page 59 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using it at the beginning. Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again — lessentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. Did you ask him to stop? A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what – tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Sorry. Q. Interrupted you. armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like – you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the A. I believe that the knives were inside of the A. I believe that the knives were inside of the				
1 A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using 2 it at the beginning. 3 Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't 4 you move around your car and continue to keep cover 5 from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and 6 losing any position of cover and concealment? 7 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and 8 foundation. 9 Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think 10 you can answer. 11 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was 12 because I was concerned that he was going to, again— 13 essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to 14 find him in the first place, and so at that time, I 15 wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we 16 could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it 17 wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at 18 the edge of my car that he had presented himself and 19 armed himself with the knives. 20 Q. But you don't feel like — you didn't feel 21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from 23 him? 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 1 me or anything like that. 2 Q. Did you ask him to stop? A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." 4 A. So Q. Okay. A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." 4 A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. A. So — yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. I don'	25	your car to use as cover as well; correct?	25	my commands. He wasn't stopping. He wasn't talking to
2 Did you ask him to stop? 3 Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't 4 you move around your car and continue to keep cover 5 from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and 6 losing any position of cover and concealment? 6 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and 7 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and 8 foundation. 9 Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think 9 you can answer. 10 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was 11 because I was concerned that he was going to, again — 12 because I was concerned that he was going to, again — 13 essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to 14 find him in the first place, and so at that time, I 15 wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we 16 could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it 17 wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at 18 the edge of my car that he had presented himself and 19 armed himself with the knives. 20 Q. But you don't feel like — you didn't feel 21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from 3 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 2 Did you ask him to stop? A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just want to talk to me." Q. Okay. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was 11 that one down; right? A. I just want to talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come back and talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. A		Page 59		Page 61
2 Did you ask him to stop? 3 Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't 4 you move around your car and continue to keep cover 5 from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and 6 losing any position of cover and concealment? 6 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and 7 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and 8 foundation. 9 Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think 9 you can answer. 10 you can answer. 11 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was 12 because I was concerned that he was going to, again— 13 essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to 14 find him in the first place, and so at that time, I 15 wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we 16 could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it 17 wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at 18 the edge of my car that he had presented himself and 19 armed himself with the knives. 20 Q. But you don't feel like — you didn't feel 21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 25 I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. A. Sor-yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him. I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	1	A. Correct. And that's the way that I was using	1	me or anything like that.
Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. Okay. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again— essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we fould investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. D. But you don't feel like — you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the	2		1	
4 you move around your car and continue to keep cover 5 from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and 6 losing any position of cover and concealment? 7 MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and 8 foundation. 9 Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think 10 you can answer. 11 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was 12 because I was concerned that he was going to, again— 13 essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to 14 find him in the first place, and so at that time, I 15 wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we 16 could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it 17 wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at 18 the edge of my car that he had presented himself and 19 armed himself with the knives. 10 ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." 9 Q. Okay. 10 A. So 11 A. So 12 A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? 10 A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. 11 Come back and talk to me." 12 A. Sorry. 13 Come talk to me." 14 Q. Okay. 15 A. "Come talk to me." 16 Q. So the only command — 17 wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at 18 Q. I interrupted you. 19 A. So — yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 20 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 23 him? 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the	3			O. Did you ask him to stop?
from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was lessentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I want do detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like - you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him, using your car, instead of mirror him and concainment? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the D. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So - yeah, only commands from - again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. A. I believe that the knives were inside of the		Q. Okay. So if you were concerned, why didn't		
Some strict of the strict of			3	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did
7 Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, 8 foundation. 9 Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think 10 you can answer. 11 A. The reason why I began to mirror him was 12 because I was concerned that he was going to, again 13 essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to 14 find him in the first place, and so at that time, I 15 wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we 16 could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it 17 wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at 18 the edge of my car that he had presented himself and 19 armed himself with the knives. 20 Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel 21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from 23 him? 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 27 I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4	you move around your car and continue to keep cover	3 4	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk."
foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again - essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the sexactly what tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. 15 A. "Come talk to me." A. Sorry. A. Sorry. B. U interrupted you. A. So yeah, only commands from again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and	3 4 5	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay.
you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? 10 wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So yeah, only commands from again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 10 wanted him to do? To come to you, right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk no me." A. Sorry. A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. Edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. 1 don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment?	3 4 5 6	 A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So
11	4 5 6 7	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and	3 4 5 6 7	 A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey,
11	4 5 6 7 8	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation.	3 4 5 6 7 8	 A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what tell me all the commands that you
because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So yeah, only commands from again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6 7 8 9	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you
13 Come back and talk to me." 14 find him in the first place, and so at that time, I 15 wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we 16 could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it 17 wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at 18 the edge of my car that he had presented himself and 19 armed himself with the knives. 20 Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel 21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from 23 him? 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 13 Come back and talk to me." 4. Come talk to me." 6. So the only command 16 Q. So the only command 17 A. Sorry. 18 Q. I interrupted you. 19 A. So yeah, only commands from again, from 20 the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the 21 edge of the car before he had presented himself with the 22 knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I 23 needed to talk to him. 24 I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got
wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. So the only command A. Sorry. R. Sorry. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command A. Sorry. A. Sorry. A. So yeah, only commands from again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right?
could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and the edge of my car that he had presented himself and the edge of my car that he had presented himself and the edge of my car that he had presented himself and the edge of my car that he knives. Q. I interrupted you. A. So yeah, only commands from again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the the was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 16 Q. So the only command A. Sorry. 18 Q. I interrupted you. 20 the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. 16 Q. So the only command 17 A. Sorry. 18 Underrupted you. 20 The beginning to when I got out of my car, until the 21 Edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. 17 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 22 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 23 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 24 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 25 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 26 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 27 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 28 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 29 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 20 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 21 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 22 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 23 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 24 Degree of the car before he had presented himself with the 25 Degree of t	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you.
wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. 18 19 20 20 30 30 40 40 50 50 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay.
the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. 19 20 20 30 30 40 40 40 50 40 50 50 50 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 (12 (13) (14) (15)	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me."
armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. So yeah, only commands from again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 (13) (14) 15 16	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me."
20 Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel 21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from 23 him? 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 20 the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the 21 edge of the car before he had presented himself with the 22 knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I 23 needed to talk to him. 24 I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry.
21 like he was such a threat to you at that time that it 22 was better for you to seek a position of cover from 23 him? 24 A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 21 edge of the car before he had presented himself with the 22 knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I 23 needed to talk to him. 24 I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 (13) 14 (15) 16 (17) 18	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you.
 was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the was better for you to seek a position of cover from knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14 15) 16 17 18 19	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So — yeah, only commands from — again, from
 him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 123 needed to talk to him. 124 I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14 (15) 16 (17) 18 (19) 20	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So—yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the
A. I believe that the knives were inside of the 24 I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 (15) 16 17 18 19 20 21	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So — yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the
, , , , , ,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 (15) (16) 17 18 19 20 21 22	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So — yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I
backpack that he had. And I believe that again, I 25 anything like that. Again, because I I was trying to	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 (15) (16) 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So — yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him.
	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	you move around your car and continue to keep cover from him, using your car, instead of mirroring him and losing any position of cover and concealment? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation. Q. I'm happy to ask it again, unless you think you can answer. A. The reason why I began to mirror him was because I was concerned that he was going to, again essentially, again, elude officers. Because we had to find him in the first place, and so at that time, I wanted to detain him and contain him so, that way, we could investigate this crime that had occurred. And it wasn't until he was at the edge of my car and I was at the edge of my car that he had presented himself and armed himself with the knives. Q. But you don't feel like you didn't feel like he was such a threat to you at that time that it was better for you to seek a position of cover from him? A. I believe that the knives were inside of the	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. I don't know if I said, "Hey, stop," but I did ask him, "I just want to talk to you. Let's just talk." Q. Okay. A. So Q. So what I'm trying to understand, Jeffrey, is exactly what — tell me all the commands that you gave to Vincent. What did you tell him that you wanted him to do? To come to you, right? We've got that one down; right? A. I just said, "I just want to talk to you. Come back and talk to me." Q. Okay. A. "Come talk to me." Q. So the only command — A. Sorry. Q. I interrupted you. A. So — yeah, only commands from — again, from the beginning to when I got out of my car, until the edge of the car before he had presented himself with the knives, is that I wanted to talk to him and that I needed to talk to him. I don't specifically remember saying "stop" or

16 (Pages 58 to 61)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 62		Page 64
1	to be calm. I was trying to I was keeping my tone	1	Q. All right.
2	of voice low. And I was trying to talk to him	2	A. And so I'll use the red dot for that.
3	one-on-one as a person, so that way he could focus on	3	Q. Thank you.
4	me. And so that way I could essentially talk to him and	4	A. Just so that way, there's no misinformation or
5	detain him until officers arrived on scene. And so	5	misclarification in any of that.
6	that's why I just kept saying, "Come talk to me. Come	6	Q. Okay.
7	talk to me."	7	A. As he when I began to feel that something
8	Q. So come to talk to you is the only command	8	was wrong was when he was about there (indicating). And
9	that you can recall giving to Mr. Wood?	9	then I'll put like a like a circle for me.
10	A. Yes, ma'am.	10	So I put a dot for Mr. Wood and a circle for
11	Q. Now, one of the things that I'm not very	11	me. We were both essentially at the back of my vehicle.
12	good about is you've been standing for a long time.	12	He was on the passenger's side, and I was on the
13	I'm asking you to throughout the course of you	13	driver's side.
14	describing this, I am going to have you describe	14	Q. Okay. All right. What and what command
15	things, but please know that you're welcome to sit	15	had you given him at that point? "Come to me. I want
16	down until I tell you to describe things again. But	16	to talk to you"?
17	if you feel more comfortable standing up sometimes	17	A. At that point, I was just saying, "Hey," you
18	I do feel free to stand.	18	know, "sir, I just want to talk. I just want to talk."
19	A. Yeah, I'll probably just stand for a little	19	Q. And no response from Vincent?
20	while. I've got to stretch my knee.	20	A. No response other than, again, he was he
21	Q. Okay. Sounds good.	21	kept eye contact with me throughout this whole incident.
22	So all right. So at the he's at the	22	Q. Now, I understand that Vincent I
23	back of your police unit about now	23	understand from Katherine Wright we've taken
24	A. No, ma'am.	24	Katherine Wright's deposition as well as what is
25	Q is that right?	25	contained inside the case files that Mr. Wood would
	Page 63		Page 65
1	Okay. And you drew on the diagram and I	1	sometimes be difficult to understand. Is there any
2	apologize. You had drawn on the diagram your unit.	2	possibility, Jeffrey, that at this time he was trying
3	Did you ever move your unit at all before shooting	3	to communicate with you, i.e., grunting or making some
4	Mr. Wood?	4	youhal assumppiastion to you but that you didn't
5	A NT. N		verbal communication to you, but that you didn't
-	A. No. My unit once I parked my unit, my unit	5	understand it to be that?
6	was parked until until essentially I picked it up at	5 6	
6 7	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *	5 6 7	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir.
6	was parked until until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was	5 6 7 8	 understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of
6 7 8 9	was parked until until essentially I picked it up at PINO.	5 6 7 8 9	 understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication.
6 7 8	was parked until until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at we've got a dot there. Where was he when when you said you had gotten that feeling in your	5 6 7 8	 understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of
6 7 8 9	was parked until until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at we've got a dot there. Where was he when	5 6 7 8 9	 understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication.
6 7 8 9 10	was parked until until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at we've got a dot there. Where was he when when you said you had gotten that feeling in your	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay.
6 7 8 9 10 11	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 (13) (14)	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or —	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So Im — Im kind of just going to go a	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So Im — Im kind of just going to go a little back just real quick.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah. A that's when he began his grunting and his
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So Im — Im kind of just going to go a little back just real quick. Q. Absolutely. Yeah.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah. A that's when he began his grunting and his inaudible and un oh, man, I'm trying to think of a
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So I'm — I'm kind of just going to go a little back just real quick. Q. Absolutely. Yeah. A. Because, again — so that first blue dot is	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 (16) 17 18 19 20	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah. A that's when he began his grunting and his inaudible and un oh, man, I'm trying to think of a word essentially just
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So Im — Im kind of just going to go a little back just real quick. Q. Absolutely. Yeah.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah. A that's when he began his grunting and his inaudible and un oh, man, I'm trying to think of a word essentially just Q. Inarticulate?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So I'm — I'm kind of just going to go a little back just real quick. Q. Absolutely. Yeah. A. Because, again — so that first blue dot is where I saw him when I was on McLeod. Q. Right.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah. A that's when he began his grunting and his inaudible and un oh, man, I'm trying to think of a word essentially just Q. Inarticulate? A. Yeah, just inarticulate.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So I'm — I'm kind of just going to go a little back just real quick. Q. Absolutely. Yeah. A. Because, again — so that first blue dot is where I saw him when I was on McLeod. Q. Right. A. So when I pulled into the parking lot, he was	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah. A that's when he began his grunting and his inaudible and un oh, man, I'm trying to think of a word essentially just Q. Inarticulate? A. Yeah, just inarticulate. Q. Is that a good okay.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	was parked until — until essentially I picked it up at PINO. Q. All right. So when Mr. Wood, you said, was at — we've got a dot there. Where was he when — when you said you had gotten that feeling in your heart that something was going bad or — I don't want to put words in your mouth, but — A. Right. Q. Can you draw like a — I don't know, we have different colors here, Jeffrey. I don't know if that would be better or a red pen or — A. So I'm — I'm kind of just going to go a little back just real quick. Q. Absolutely. Yeah. A. Because, again — so that first blue dot is where I saw him when I was on McLeod. Q. Right.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	understand it to be that? A. Between red dot and green dot Q. Yes, sir. A there was no grunting, there was no type of communication. Q. Thank you. All right. A. He was quiet. Q. Okay. A. Now, when he presented himself with the knives and armed himself with the knives and I began to give him commands to get on the ground and to drop his weapons and drop the knives Q. Yeah. A that's when he began his grunting and his inaudible and un oh, man, I'm trying to think of a word essentially just Q. Inarticulate? A. Yeah, just inarticulate.

17 (Pages 62 to 65)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 66		Page 68
ununderstandable.		1	detain him to investigate a crime that occurred.
	en you on the diagram you've	2	Q. Okay.
	dots and that's where you felt	3	A. And then as soon as that investigation would
	that danger why didn't you mace	4	be over, I would then determine if I had probable cause
5 or tase him?		5	or not probable cause to arrest or not arrest.
	raining in the Albuquerque Police	6	Q. Okay. So because I don't want to put
	f, or the reactive control module, when	7	words in your mouth at that time, you had
	ented, then you essentially react	8	reasonable suspicion to investigate whether or not a
	And so at that time, when he	9	crime had been committed by Mr. Wood; correct?
	with the knives, that was I reacted	10	A. Correct.
	ervice weapon, which was matching his	11	Q. But you did not feel at that time that you
deadly force with m		12	had probable cause to place him in handcuffs?
	What about before he presented	13	A. I had reasonable suspicion to investigate and
	st talking about my	14	to detain, and so I would place him into handcuffs.
	hat at the green dot, he had not	15	Q. Okay. And when you would place him in hand-
_	res yet, but that the way he was that	16	if you would have been able to place him in
	the fact that he was moving around	17	handcuffs again, we're at the green dot, just for
	vant to put words in your mouth	18	clarification that would have been not because you
	pefore about that, and that's what	19	had confirmation that he had committed a crime but in
0 made you feel that	way. My understanding is he had	20	order to for officer-safety reasons to conduct your
1 not presented the l	knives at the green dot. Is that	21	investigation.
2 right?	_	22	A. Correct.
A. Correct. It v	was pretty much like right at the	23	Q. Thank you.
4 green dot. Right aft	ter is when he presented himself	24	A. Again, to make sure that he didn't have or
5 with it.		25	did have or did not have any weapons at that point.
	king about at the green dot,	1	Q. All right. Okay. All right, Jeffrey. So
	ed his knives, why didn't you mace or	2	1 4 1 1 1 1 4 60 1
3 tase him?			what happened did you see any other officers around
		3	we're at the green dot still did you see any
A. There was -	there was no justification for me	3 4	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers?
A. There was - use to that type of use	use of force at that time.	3 4 5	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No.
A. There was - use to that type of the control of t	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate	3 4 5 6	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that
A. There was - use to that type of use Q. Is it because threat to your safe	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate rety?	3 4 5 6 7	 we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or
A. There was use to that type of Q. Is it because threat to your safe A. Essentially,	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate cety? he was just a noncompliant	3 4 5 6 7 8	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking?
A. There was use to that type of use to that type of use to that type of use to threat to your safe A. Essentially, person. I can't just	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate cety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through
A. There was use to that type of use to that type of use to that type of use to that to your safe A. Essentially, person. I can't just they're being nonco	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate cety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when
A. There was use to that type of use to the to your safe A. Essentially, person. I can't just they're being noncon no reason, or I can't	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate cety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46
A. There was- use to that type of u Q. Is it because threat to your safe A. Essentially, person. I can't just they're being nonce no reason, or I can't Q. Okay.	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area.
A. There was- use to that type of the control of th	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate cety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer
A. There was- use to that type of the control of th	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56
A. There was- use to that type of the control of th	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? the was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and — because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he
A. There was- use to that type of the control of th	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and — because ompliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that s — he was just a noncompliant	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last
A. There was- use to that type of the control of th	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? the was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that s he was just a noncompliant tt, in my eyes.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point.
A. There was- use to that type of the control of th	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? the was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that s he was just a noncompliant tt, in my eyes. seel like you had probable cause?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point. Q. Okay.
A. There was- use to that type of the control of th	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? the was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that s he was just a noncompliant tt, in my eyes.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point. Q. Okay. A. Other than my transmission of saying that,
A. There was- use to that type of the type of type of the type of the type of type of the type of the type of the type of type of the type of type of the type of type	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate fety? the was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that se-he was just a noncompliant at, in my eyes. sel like you had probable cause? and what that means, probable cause?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point. Q. Okay. A. Other than my transmission of saying that, "Hey, I see him at Circle K. I'll be 56."
A. There was- use to that type of use to the use to the use of the use of use to the use of	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that se he was just a noncompliant at, in my eyes. sel like you had probable cause? I you have do you feel like at	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point. Q. Okay. A. Other than my transmission of saying that, "Hey, I see him at Circle K. I'll be 56." Q. 56 means arriving on scene?
A. There was- use to that type of use to the to your safe. A. Essentially, person. I can't just they're being nonconor reason, or I can't of use they're being nonconor reason, or I can't of use they're being nonconor reason, or I can't of use the time. Q. Okay. A. They have the time. Q. Okay. A. And he was subject at that poin of understant of use they're being nonconor understant of	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate fety? the was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that se-he was just a noncompliant at, in my eyes. sel like you had probable cause? and what that means, probable cause?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point. Q. Okay. A. Other than my transmission of saying that, "Hey, I see him at Circle K. I'll be 56." Q. 56 means arriving on scene? A. Right. Correct. Arrived at scene.
A. There was- use to that type of use to that to your safe. A. Essentially, person. I can't just they're being noncounter to or eason, or I can't of use they're being noncounter to or eason, or I can't of use they're being noncounter to or eason, or I can't of use the time. Q. Okay. A. And he was subject at that point of use of understand of use	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? the was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that se-he was just a noncompliant to, in my eyes. tel like you had probable cause? I you have do you feel like at at you had probable cause to arrest	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point. Q. Okay. A. Other than my transmission of saying that, "Hey, I see him at Circle K. I'll be 56." Q. 56 means arriving on scene? A. Right. Correct. Arrived at scene. Q. Okay. All right. All right. So
A. There was- use to that type of use to that to your safe. A. Essentially, person. I can't just they're being noncount no reason, or I can't general use they're being noncount no reason, or I can't general use time. Q. Okay. A. And he was subject at that poin Q. Did you ferus you understant A. Yes. Q. Okay. Did the green dots that him? A. At that time	use of force at that time. se he wasn't posing an immediate lety? he was just a noncompliant walk up to someone and because compliant, I can't just tase them for 't just mace them for no reason. to actively be resisting at that se he was just a noncompliant at, in my eyes. sel like you had probable cause? I you have do you feel like at	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 we're at the green dot still did you see any other officers? A. No. Q. What was coming through dispatch at that time? Anything? Did you hear Katherine or O'Guin or anybody talking? A. The only thing that I remember coming through dispatch prior to prior to the use of force was when I was coming up to this intersection, I remember Bike 46 calling that he was 56, in the area. Now, Bike 46 is Officer or was Officer O'Guin or Jon O'Guin. That was his call sign. And 56 is saying that he has arrived on scene, stating that he was in the area. And that was essentially the last thing that I had heard over the radio at that point. Q. Okay. A. Other than my transmission of saying that, "Hey, I see him at Circle K. I'll be 56." Q. 56 means arriving on scene? A. Right. Correct. Arrived at scene.

18 (Pages 66 to 69)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 70		Page 72
1	understanding from your from the standard operating	1	because of how not technically sound it was. It was not
2	procedures, as well as from the training received, is	2	meant for police work. Because it causes you to look
3	that you are supposed to turn your lapel camera on as	3	down to continue to make sure that it records.
4	you are approaching any Priority 1 call, not that you	4	Q. Okay.
5	turn it on when the scene starts to unfold but rather	5	A. So
6	you are to turn it on as you approach the scene. Is	6	Q. So if it's if the light is solid green,
7	that correct?	7	that means it's on? Is that how you would know that
8	A. Correct. So essentially at that time, the	8	it's on?
9	lapel cameras that we had were not the Taser cameras,	9	A. The way that I remember it being on was that
10	which you can just hit the button twice and it turns on,	10	was green with it blinking. So it would blink green
11	and it records 30 seconds back. The Taser cameras and	11	with a like red.
12	the Taser lapel cameras are an amazing difference in	12	Q. Okay.
13	technology than what the camera at the time that I	13	A. Or a yellow. I don't remember the exact
14	had.	14	color, but it was either a green and a red or a green
15	The camera at that time that I had was a	15	and a yellow, showing that it was recording.
16	Scorpion camera, which you would have to flip a thing	16	Q. So would the light ever turn off as it was
17	on, wait five seconds for it to kind of get itself	17	recording? Let's say you're recording a call that's
18	moving, I guess. And then you'd have to hit the button	18	lasting 10, 20 minutes. Does the light stay on or
19	twice and wait for the green-and-red or	19	does it eventually turn off as it's recording?
20	green-and-yellow-type light to then start cycling	20	A. I want to say it had a run time of 15 minutes.
21	through, showing that it was recording. And if didn't	21	And so at 15 minutes, it would shut off; and then you
22	work the first time, then you had to do it again a	22	would have to turn it back on and continue to record.
23	second time, by hitting it twice again, to continue to	23	So it would record 15 minutes of video at a time.
24	try to get it to go.	24	Q. While it was running, was the light on the
25	And the only way for you to know that that	25	whole time, or would it fade out?
	Page 71		Page 73
1		1	Page 73 A. It could continue to like blink.
1 2	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically		A. It could continue to like blink.
2	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going.	1 2 3	A. It could continue to like blink.Q. Okay.
2 3	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that	2	A. It could continue to like blink.
2	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going.	2 3	 A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it.
(2) (3) (4)	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera	2 3 4	A. It could continue to like blink.Q. Okay.A. From my understanding. That's the way that I
2 3 4 5	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that.	2 3 4 5	 A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he	2 3 4 5 6	 A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to — turn it on,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light
2) 3) 4) 5) 6) 7 8) 9) 10) 11) 12)	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to — turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to — turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback — loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback—loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback — loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback—loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am. Q. Okay. How do you know that your camera is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that. And so that's that's why when you're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback — loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am. Q. Okay. How do you know that your camera is — how did you know your camera was on? Is it a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that. And so that's that's why when you're watching the news and things like that, during that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback—loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am. Q. Okay. How do you know that your camera is—how did you know your camera was on? Is it a blinking green light, or was it a solid green light?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to — turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that. And so that's — that's why when you're watching the news and things like that, during that period of time, that's why you saw a lot of issues with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback — loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am. Q. Okay. How do you know that your camera is — how did you know your camera was on? Is it a blinking green light, or was it a solid green light? A. It's like a blinking green light with like	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that. And so that's that's why when you're watching the news and things like that, during that period of time, that's why you saw a lot of issues with the lapel cameras, because it was such a difficult
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback — loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am. Q. Okay. How do you know that your camera is — how did you know your camera was on? Is it a blinking green light, or was it a solid green light? A. It's like a blinking green light with like another color. I don't remember if it was like a red or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that. And so that's that's why when you're watching the news and things like that, during that period of time, that's why you saw a lot of issues with the lapel cameras, because it was such a difficult camera to operate in such a fast operation. It wasn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback — loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am. Q. Okay. How do you know that your camera is — how did you know your camera was on? Is it a blinking green light, or was it a solid green light? A. It's like a blinking green light with like another color. I don't remember if it was like a red or a yellow. And it was — like I said, it was a very	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that. And so that's that's why when you're watching the news and things like that, during that period of time, that's why you saw a lot of issues with the lapel cameras, because it was such a difficult camera to operate in such a fast operation. It wasn't meant for police work.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	camera was on was you had to look down, specifically straight down, to make sure that the light was going. The Taser camera has the beep, so that way you know that it is going. It beeps every like 30 seconds or something like that. And so I believed that I had turned my camera on as I was approaching that intersection when I saw him, inside my car still. When I looked down after he had presented himself with the knives is when I noticed that my camera was not on, and then I attempted to turn it back on, which then caused — which essentially recorded that — my lapel is when I was able to turn my camera on. Q. Okay. So there's not a 30-second kickback — loopback, to use technical terms, on those Scorpion cameras, Jeffrey? A. No, ma'am. Q. Okay. How do you know that your camera is — how did you know your camera was on? Is it a blinking green light, or was it a solid green light? A. It's like a blinking green light with like another color. I don't remember if it was like a red or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. It could continue to like blink. Q. Okay. A. From my understanding. That's the way that I always remember it. Q. All right. I appreciate that. I'm sorry to ask you so many questions about that. You had said that you have to turn it on, you have wait five seconds for it to cycle, and you have to hit the button again and then let the light cycle through. How long would it take for that second cycle to last, for that light to cycle through, generally? A. Well, as the light was cycling through, it was recording. But you had to make sure that it was like doing it. Otherwise, if it wasn't, then essentially you had to keep pushing on it or turn it off and turn it back on, wait for five seconds and keep doing that. And so that's that's why when you're watching the news and things like that, during that period of time, that's why you saw a lot of issues with the lapel cameras, because it was such a difficult camera to operate in such a fast operation. It wasn't

19 (Pages 70 to 73)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 74		Page 76
1	A. Yes. Is it all right if I sit down?	1	of it.
2	Q. Absolutely.	2	Q. Does it affect you too? Can it kick back on
3	A. I don't know if	3	you is what you mean?
4	Q. I want you to be comfortable. So, yeah,	4	A. Yeah, it can kick back on me. And that's why
5	absolutely. I'm going to ask you some questions about	5	I don't like to use it. And, again, like I've never
5	your unit and what you had in your unit. So we'll	6	been presented with any time that I have to use it so
7	take a little break from the scene.	7	Q. Okay.
3	Do you want a bathroom break or anything?	8	A. I just remember in the academy when we were
9	Are you good?	9	all sprayed with it, it was not a pleasant experience.
)	A. I'm good.	10	Q. Uh-huh.
1	Q. Okay. So tell me about what you had on your	11	A. That's what I meant by that. It wasn't like,
2	person. You had your what kind of gun did you have	12	Oh, this is not a fun tool, I never want to use it.
3	on?	13	It's just I don't like the experience, so
4	A. So I'll just go through my whole entire belt.	14	Q. What did it make what does it make you
5	Q. Yeah. Scorpion camera.	15	do, when you got sprayed at the academy?
5) 7	A. Yeah. So okay. So I had the Scorpion	16	A. My eyes got really red and itchy and watery.
7	camera on my chest.	17	And my nose started draining. And then it felt like my
3	Q. Got it. Okay.	18	throat was closing up. It wasn't. It was just the
9	A. Badge on my on my left side of my uniform as well.	19 20	reaction. It causes you not to be able to breathe.
) [20 21	Q. What are you at the academy what are you
2	Q. All right.A. Do I need like I had a name tag on	22	trained I want to know specifically in regards to OC. When are you what is the purpose of OC? Is it
3	Q. Yeah.	23	to sort of now I'm looking for words, right? Is it
1	A saying Jeff Blud or J Bludworth. On my	24	to sort of now 1 in looking for words, right? Is it to sort to take the person back or stun them or I
5	belt, going from the middle all the way to the right to	25	mean when are you supposed to use spray and what is i
	, e e		
	Page 75		Page 7
	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC	1	for? What's the purpose of it?
	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson	2	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for
2	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun.	2 3	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it
2 3 4	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay.	2 3 4	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's
2 3 4 5	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a	2 3 4 5	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like
2 3 4 5 6	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big	2 3 4 5 6	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch
2 3 4 5 6 7	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight.	2 3 4 5 6 7	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no
2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is — it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is — it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially — the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions.
22 33 33 44 55 56 77 88 99 90 90 11 12 22 33	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can
2) 33) 44) 44) 55) 66) 77) 88) 90) 00) 11) 12) 13)	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to
1) 22) 3) 4) 55) 6) 77 8) 9) 0) 11 22) 33 44 55 66 77	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit
2) 33) 44) 55) 66) 77) 88) 90) 11) 22) 33) 44 55	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that it can spray?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit there and for a couple seconds probably about 10, 15
2) 33 44 55 66 77 88 99 00 11 12 22 77 88	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that it can spray? A. I don't know, like 15 feet maybe, I think.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit there and for a couple seconds probably about 10, 15 seconds of it, just letting the effects get at you. And
22 33 34 45 55 66 77 88 99 90 11 55 66 77 88 99 99 99 99 99 99 99 99 99 99 99 99	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that it can spray? A. I don't know, like 15 feet maybe, I think. Q. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit there and for a couple seconds probably about 10, 15 seconds of it, just letting the effects get at you. And then you had to fight someone, fight an instructor and
22 33 34 45 55 66 77 88 99 90 11 88 99 99 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that it can spray? A. I don't know, like 15 feet maybe, I think. Q. Okay. A. It has a — it has a long reach. I've never	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit there and for a couple seconds probably about 10, 15 seconds of it, just letting the effects get at you. And then you had to fight someone, fight an instructor and wrestle them and place them into handcuffs. And then
22 33 34 44 55 66 67 77 88 99 90 90 11	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that it can spray? A. I don't know, like 15 feet maybe, I think. Q. Okay. A. It has a — it has a long reach. I've never used it, because it's not a fun tool.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit there and for a couple seconds probably about 10, 15 seconds of it, just letting the effects get at you. And then you had to fight someone, fight an instructor and wrestle them and place them into handcuffs. And then you had to find a radio and call out on the radio at
22 33 44) 55) 66) 77 88) 90 11) 55 66 77 88 90 11 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that it can spray? A. I don't know, like 15 feet maybe, I think. Q. Okay. A. It has a — it has a long reach. I've never used it, because it's not a fun tool. Q. What do you mean "it's not a fun tool"?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	for? What's the purpose of it? A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit there and for a couple seconds probably about 10, 15 seconds of it, just letting the effects get at you. And then you had to fight someone, fight an instructor and wrestle them and place them into handcuffs. And then you had to find a radio and call out on the radio at that time. So you can continue to fight and resist
22 33 34 44 55 66 67 77 88 99 90 90 11	the back to the middle, I had a flashlight, a can of OC spray, which is mace. I then had my Smith & Wesson 9-millimeter M&P9, which was my duty-issued handgun. Q. Okay. A. I then had two handcuffs. And then I had a flashlight holder. It was like a ring for my big flashlight. Q. Okay. A. Then I had a baton. And then I had my Taser. And then — or sorry. Before my baton and — between the flashlight ring and my baton was my radio. And then it was baton, then my Taser, and then my two extra magazines for my Smith & Wesson. Sorry. Q. No, you're all right. All right. Let me break this down a little bit. So your OC spray, what's the distance that it can spray? A. I don't know, like 15 feet maybe, I think. Q. Okay. A. It has a — it has a long reach. I've never used it, because it's not a fun tool.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Essentially kind of like you said. It's for someone that is actively resisting. And it does, it takes them aback and stuns them, because that is — it's something that does affect your whole entire body. Like I said, it causes your eyes to start watering and itch and get red, and your whole skin starts to burn. It's harder to breathe through your nose. Any type of mucus that you have is just coming out, no matter what. I mean, it's coming out your nose. It's draining down your throat. So it does. It causes people to essentially — the hope is the effects will stop someone from their actions. Now, like we learned in the academy, you can always fight through it, because that's what we had to do was after we were sprayed with it, then we had to sit there and for a couple seconds — probably about 10, 15 seconds of it, just letting the effects get at you. And then you had to fight someone, fight an instructor and wrestle them and place them into handcuffs. And then you had to find a radio and call out on the radio at

20 (Pages 74 to 77)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 78		Page 80
1	the make and model?	1	I was standing up, and I was ready to go. At the time,
2	A. It's a Taser X26.	2	the instructors actually were showing different things.
3	Q. And was that that had the prongs; right?	3	So I had two prongs. And then he contact-tased me at
4	A. Yes.	4	the same time, so I had three points of electricity
5	Q. Okay. How far do those prongs shoot?	5	going at the time. So I had it worse than what anyone
6	A. I want to say the ones that I have are rated	6	else would typically ever deal with, and I was able to
7	for 25 feet.	7	just get up just fine.
8	Q. And how many volts? Is it the 440-volt, do	8	Q. Okay. Now, in a real-world scenario, you
9	you know?	9	tase somebody, the prongs go in, can you then and
10	A. It's the one that all standard officers use,	10	the cycle ends, can you then pull the trigger and
11	so	11	cycle it again?
12	Q. Were you trained at the academy how many	12	A. If that force is justified, then, yes; if it's
13	volts the Taser will put out?	13	not, then, no. You have to justify and you have to
14	A. Yes.	14	explain each and every single one of your cycles. So if
15	Q. How many?	15	I if I Taser you and I cycle through it 20 times, I
16	A. I don't recall.	16	have to explain why I cycled through every single time.
17	Q. You don't remember. Okay.	17	Eventually it can become overkill.
18	A. I just know it works.	18	Q. Okay. Jeffrey, you said that at the green
19	Q. Okay. How do you know it works?	19	dot, you did not feel that it was appropriate to use
20	A. I've been tased before.	20	the mace and Taser at that time. I know that he then
21	Q. With this Taser?	21	bends — he then puts his — starts to go through his
22	A. Yes.	22	backpack. Did you feel that at that time you would
23	Q. What did it make you do?	23	have been justified to use the Taser or the mace?
24	A. It makes your whole body stiffen.	24	A. If I was able to to explain right, then
25	Essentially, where the prongs land or enter into your	25	yes. But at that time, again, it happened in such a
1	Page 79 body, depending on where it's at, your what you want	1	Page 81 fast moment that I didn't think about, you know,
2	is kind of lower back to upper back area, because it	2 3	grabbing my OC or my Taser.
3	causes all the muscles to contract, which causes you to	3	Q. What do you mean, if you could explain it
4	to I don't want to say seize, because you're not	4	right? What do you mean by that?
5	like convulsing, but you seize up and you stop, and it's	5	A. Just making sure that like like explaining
6	hard to move again. And essentially that lasts for	6	the the threat that I was like experiencing at that
7	five seconds.	7	time. Like, you know, I saw him start to reach in for
8	As soon as that five seconds is over, the	8	his backpack, and that I knew that he was possibly armed
9	prongs are still in your back, but you no longer have	9	with knives, due to the nature of the call; so, thus, I
10	the electricity running through you, so you don't	10	pulled my out Taser and tased him. So that's kind of
11	you're free to move again. You're free to start	11	like what I meant, not
12	fighting or whatever.	12	Q. Do you mean that you would have had you
13	Q. When you after the after the cycle had	13	don't feel like you would have been able to justify
14 15	gone through on you A. Yes, ma'am.	14 15	the tasing based on that or I'm sorry. I don't I'm still confused.
16	Q were you I mean, were you able to	16	I understand what you just said, that you
17	would you were you able to be normal again, or did	17	were afraid because you knew that he probably had the
18	you feel some aftereffects of that?	18	knives in the backpack at that point, and that he was
19	A. No, ma'am, there were no aftereffects.	19	digging in the backpack, so that would have been your
20	Q. Okay.	20	justification for using the Taser at that point.
21	A. I guess, technically, the only aftereffect was	21	Would it also have been justification,
22	I still had prongs in me, so they just had to pull them	22	Jeffrey, because you had told him to come talk to you,
23	out.	23	he had not talked to you, and he had gone around the
24	Q. Yeah.	24	police unit, getting a position of cover. Do you feel
25	A. But, again, like I could I was getting up.	25	like that would have been additional justification for
	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,		•

21 (Pages 78 to 81)

Trattel Court Reporting & Videography 505-830-0600

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 82		Page 84
1	you in making your use of force on him to your	1	Q. How did you say it? Could you say it
2	supervisors?	2	exactly how you said it.
3	A. Yes.	3	A. "Drop the knives. Drop the knives. Drop the
4	Q. But you did not use your Taser or your mace,	4	knives."
5	as you said, because you just didn't you didn't	5	Q. Okay. So you said it loud.
6	think about it at the time?	6	A. Yes, ma'am.
7	A. Correct. Because it happened so fast.	7	Q. Okay. Did you see any other police cars at
8	Q. Okay. When you say "it," can you can	8	that point?
9	tell me what do you mean by "it"? Do you mean from	9	A. No, ma'am.
10	the time that he was at the green dots to the time	10	Q. Okay. Did you have any independent
11 12	that he was digging in his backpack? A. Yeah. Correct. From essentially the time	11 12	knowledge or firsthand knowledge, rather, that
13	that he was at the green dots to the moment that I saw	13	officers were on scene any other officers were on scene? Did you ever hear that on your radio?
13	the knives, I felt like like I blinked, essentially.	14	A. No, ma'am. Like I said before, the last thing
15	And that's how fast he had pulled his knives out of the	15	that I even remember hearing over the radio was when
16	backpack and that so my first thought was here are	16	Officer O'Guin stated that he was in the area.
17	knives. Here is a deadly force. And so I then went to	17	Q. Okay. What did you do at that what did
18	and reacted upon his force to match his force with	18	he do when you said "drop the knives"?
19	my force.	19	A. Again, he he had his eyes already fixated
20	Q. How far away were you so let's so	20	on me, and we were already making eye contact at that
21	you've have you drawn any indication of where he	21	point. I'm going to use two markers to kind of explain
22	was when he pulled the knives out of the backpack and	22	what he
23	where you were? Have we already been there?	23	Q. Thank you.
24	A. No.	24	A what he did. And, again, I'm going to
25	Q. We haven't. Do mind taking us there with	25	stand and use hand gestures. And I'll try to explain
	D 02		
	Page 83		Page 85
1	any color.	1	Page 85 them the best I can for
1 2		1 2	•
2 3	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay.		them the best I can for
2 3	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a 	2 3 4	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe
2 3 4 5	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, 	2 3 4 5	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on
2 3 4 5 6	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black 	2 3 4 5 6	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder.
2 3 4 5 6 7	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. 	2 3 4 5 6 7	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands.
2 3 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9,	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct. Q. What is the distance between the black	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the way that you know, that's the way that I testified,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct. Q. What is the distance between the black circle I mean, what was the distance between the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the way that you know, that's the way that I testified, and that's again, that's just the way I see it and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct. Q. What is the distance between the black circle I mean, what was the distance between the two of you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the way that you know, that's the way that I testified, and that's again, that's just the way I see it and perceived it, so
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct. Q. What is the distance between the black circle I mean, what was the distance between the two of you? A. At that point, I would say about 15 feet. Q. 15 feet. Okay. A. At that point, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the way that you know, that's the way that I testified, and that's again, that's just the way I see it and perceived it, so Q. Okay. A. So as he pulls the knives out, he has them both one in left hand and one in right hand.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct. Q. What is the distance between the black circle I mean, what was the distance between the two of you? A. At that point, I would say about 15 feet. Q. 15 feet. Okay. A. At that point, yes. Q. When he pulled the knives out, what did you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the way that you know, that's the way that I testified, and that's again, that's just the way I see it and perceived it, so Q. Okay. A. So as he pulls the knives out, he has them both one in left hand and one in right hand. So I flip-flopped that on accident.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct. Q. What is the distance between the black circle I mean, what was the distance between the two of you? A. At that point, I would say about 15 feet. Q. 15 feet. Okay. A. At that point, yes. Q. When he pulled the knives out, what did you what was the first thing you said to him?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the way that you know, that's the way that I testified, and that's again, that's just the way I see it and perceived it, so Q. Okay. A. So as he pulls the knives out, he has them both one in left hand and one in right hand. So I flip-flopped that on accident. And he has both of them standing up straight,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	any color. A. So I got a black marker now. Q. Okay. A. Again, this is a little dot. And like a they're going to overlap, essentially in the same spot, and he's kind of right there. So, again, I have a black dot. Q. Okay. A. And it's going to go blue, black, green. And then I have a green circle and a black circle. And they were all right next to each other. Q. Okay. So you were in the black circle? A. Yes. Q. And he was in the black dot when he started pulling the knives out of his backpack? A. Correct. Q. What is the distance between the black circle I mean, what was the distance between the two of you? A. At that point, I would say about 15 feet. Q. 15 feet. Okay. A. At that point, yes. Q. When he pulled the knives out, what did you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	them the best I can for Q. Okay. A for the record. So as he pulled them out again, I believe that he had two backpacks on. One was like slung on him, like his right shoulder. Q. Okay. A. And he reached and he grabs the knives out with both hands. Q. Well I'm sorry, Jeffrey I thought he had put the backpack down on the ground. No? A. Not from my recollection. The way that I had seen it was that he had the backpacks and he reached for them while it was still slung on his shoulder. Q. Okay. A. That was the way that I had seen it and the way that you know, that's the way that I testified, and that's again, that's just the way I see it and perceived it, so Q. Okay. A. So as he pulls the knives out, he has them both one in left hand and one in right hand. So I flip-flopped that on accident.

22 (Pages 82 to 85)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 86		Page 88
1	me. And he's like this. And as I tell him to "Drop the	1	You said that at the black the black circle is
2	knives. Drop the knives," he then lowers his arms and	2	when he started to get the knives; correct?
3	his hands to about a 45-degree angle. As in the way	3	A. Correct.
4	that I perceived it and the way that I see it today,	4	Q. Okay. And you were about 15 feet from him
5	still, is that in a way to hack and to attack somebody.	5	at that point?
6	Q. Right. But he wasn't he was doing that.	6	A. About, yes, ma'am.
7	He wasn't making those arm motions that you're making.	7	Q. Okay. And he never put the backpack down on
8	A. No, he was making the motions. Again, like I	8	the ground to get the knives. He got them out,
9	was saying, he just had his arms at a 45-degree angle,	9	reaching around; correct?
10	kind of with the wrists at a 45-degree angle, with the	10	A. That's the way that I saw it, yes.
11	knives at a 45-degree angle. They weren't like they	11	Q. Okay. And the backpack stayed on him?
12	weren't up, they weren't down. They weren't at his	12	A. I believe it did, but I don't know if it did
13	side. They were up. And they were ready, again, in my	13	or not.
14	view, in my perception, to be ready to attack and to	14	Q. Okay. And so he has the knives, and he's
15	start a scene.	15	walking towards you moving towards you from the
16	At that point, again, I kept giving him	16	back of the unit; right?
17	commands: "Drop the weapons. Drop the weapons. Drop	17	A. Yes. So
18	your knives. Drop your knives." He was not. And I	18	Q. Okay.
19	began to walk backwards in an attempt to retreat. And	19	A so this table, the edge of the table, could
20	as I was doing so, I looked down at my lapel camera to	20	essentially be the trunk of my car.
21	confirm or not confirm if my lapel camera was on. I did	21	Q. Okay. All right. And then when you first
22	not see that my lapel camera was on and recording.	22	so when you when you can you draw where you
23	So I looked and I saw again, I still had my	23	were when you turned on the lapel camera.
24	service weapon out I'll use like this pen it was	24	A. We're running out of colors.
25	still out in my right hand. And I had my left hand	25	Q. We are. Maybe we can use different shapes,
23		23	•
	Page 87	25	Page 89
	Page 87		Page 89
1	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood.	1	Page 89
1	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my	1 2	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle.
1	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as	1 2 3	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay.
1	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd	1 2 3 4	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot.
1 2 3 4 5	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot	1 2 3	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay.
1	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit.	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle?
1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 87 and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still has the knives in his hands, still at a 45-degree angle,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And - Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot. Q. Did you ever step back into that median-curb
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still has the knives in his hands, still at a 45-degree angle, and his eyes are fixated on me, and he is looking specifically at me. He's making some grunting noises,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And - Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot. Q. Did you ever step back into that median-curb thing that's let me make sure we're
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still has the knives in his hands, still at a 45-degree angle, and his eyes are fixated on me, and he is looking	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And - Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot. Q. Did you ever step back into that median-curb thing that's let me make sure we're A. That median right here?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still has the knives in his hands, still at a 45-degree angle, and his eyes are fixated on me, and he is looking specifically at me. He's making some grunting noises, some inaudible sounds, ununderstandable, as I'm telling him to get on the ground and to drop his knives. But,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And - Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot. Q. Did you ever step back into that median-curb thing that's let me make sure we're A. That median right here? Q. Yeah, exactly.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still has the knives in his hands, still at a 45-degree angle, and his eyes are fixated on me, and he is looking specifically at me. He's making some grunting noises, some inaudible sounds, ununderstandable, as I'm telling him to get on the ground and to drop his knives. But, again, as I come up from my lapel camera, I notice that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And - Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot. Q. Did you ever step back into that median-curb thing that's let me make sure we're A. That median right here? Q. Yeah, exactly. A. No. I in my recollection, I had never
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still has the knives in his hands, still at a 45-degree angle, and his eyes are fixated on me, and he is looking specifically at me. He's making some grunting noises, some inaudible sounds, ununderstandable, as I'm telling him to get on the ground and to drop his knives. But,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot. Q. Did you ever step back into that median-curb thing that's let me make sure we're A. That median right here? Q. Yeah, exactly. A. No. I in my recollection, I had never entered that area. I was always in the parking lot.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and as I looked down, I lost complete view of Mr. Wood. And I pushed with my index finger on my left hand on my lapel camera to attempt to get it to work again. And as I looked up, he was essentially about 5 feet away. I'd say about from me to the chair, if not maybe a foot back. Like if I come back a little bit. Q. So Mr. Wood is that black chair? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. In the camera. MS. CARPENTER: Are you getting this? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. Yeah, I'm getting it. MS. CARPENTER: Okay. A. He's an extremely close distance at that point. As I come back up and I realize that he has closed distance on me, at that point, again, he still has the knives in his hands, still at a 45-degree angle, and his eyes are fixated on me, and he is looking specifically at me. He's making some grunting noises, some inaudible sounds, ununderstandable, as I'm telling him to get on the ground and to drop his knives. But, again, as I come up from my lapel camera, I notice that he is this close. And at that time, I discharged my	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 89 like a triangle. A. So I'll do a triangle. Q. Okay. A. Essentially like in the same spot. Q. Okay. A. And Q. Just a few feet back from the black circle? A. Yeah. And he was pretty close. Q. Okay. A. He was like right and, again, so the triangle is here, and the red dot is essentially at the edge of my trunk on the driver's side. Q. Okay. Were you on the curb? Do you see where there's that like median-looking thing? A. I was not on the curb, no. I was still in the parking lot. Q. Did you ever step back into that median-curb thing that's let me make sure we're A. That median right here? Q. Yeah, exactly. A. No. I in my recollection, I had never

23 (Pages 86 to 89)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 90	Page 92
1 where you turned your lapel camera on, is that also 1 And so just how everything wa	as at and the
2 the same location from where you fired your first 2 culture of all that was just on my min	nd. And I
3 round? 3 specifically mentioned in my interview	w that I was
4 A. I believe so, yes. 4 extremely upset because I put my ow	
5 Q. Okay. 5 risk to make sure that I satisfied the	
6 A. Because I don't remember moving after that 6 Q. Okay. All right. Do you fee	
7 point. 7 Albuquerque Police Department w	
8 Q. Thank you. When you fired your first round, 8 negative light at that time because	of all the police
9 were you standing still, backing up, or moving towards 9 shootings?	
10 Mr. Vincent? 10 A. Yes.	
11 A. So at that time I was standing still, kind of 11 Q. Do you feel like that wasn't	right?
bladed, not you know, not straight up. My left foot 12 A. Yes.	D. P.
was slightly in front of my right foot, and my right 13 Q. Okay. You don't think Alb	
foot was a little bit back, kind of as a plant-type 14 Department at that time had a pro 15 foot And then Learne when Mr. Wood with my finearre 15 foot And then Learne when Mr. Wood with my finearre	obiem with its use of
15 foot. And then I came upon Mr. Wood with my firearm. 16 O. All right. And so you turned your lapel 16 A. No. ma'am.	
16 Q. All right. And so you turned your lapel 16 A. No, ma'am. 17 camera on. You're looking down to do that. And then 17 Q. Okay. All right. So that's v	what you were
you look up and you see Mr. Wood has closed more 18 thinking, that's what was running to	
distance on you, and that's when you fire. 18 thinking, that's what was running to that made you turn on your camer	
20 A. Yes, ma'am. 20 A. Yes, ma'am.	a.
21 Q. When you turned on your lapel camera, did 21 Q. You said "if I'm going to be	e absolutely
you feel at that moment that he was posing an 22 honest." Jeffrey, I would assume -	
immediate threat to your safety? 23 hope that you're being absolutely	•
A. Yes. 24 the course of this testimony. Are y	
Q. Why didn't you shoot him at that point? 25 A. Yes, ma'am. I it's just more	
Page 91	
rage 91	Daga 02
	Page 93
A. Why didn't I shoot him before I turned my 1 political correctness, I guess you wo	ould say, just that
	ould say, just that ws always having to
2 lapel camera on? 2 I was extremely upset about the new 3 Q. Yes. 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer	ould say, just that ws always having to
2 lapel camera on? 3 Q. Yes. 4 A. To be completely honest, it's because I felt 2 I was extremely upset about the new 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer 4 fault.	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at
2 lapel camera on? 3 Q. Yes. 4 A. To be completely honest, it's because I felt 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that 2 I was extremely upset about the new 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer 4 fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for other way that 5 Q. I think it's important for other way that 5 Q.	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you
2 I was extremely upset about the new 3 Q. Yes. 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer 4 A. To be completely honest, it's because I felt 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that 6 everything was going at that time, that I would be 6 to speak your mind and say what	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel
2 lapel camera on? 3 Q. Yes. 4 A. To be completely honest, it's because I felt 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that 6 everything was going at that time, that I would be 7 one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my well, lose my 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important.
2 lapel camera on? 3 Q. Yes. 4 A. To be completely honest, it's because I felt 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my well, lose my job. But by losing my job, I would lose my house that I 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. ur commanders?
2 lapel camera on? 3 Q. Yes. 4 A. To be completely honest, it's because I felt 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my well, lose my job. But by losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you woiced this to you have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 6 to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 7 Q. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 8 Have you voiced this to you have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 9 A. I've voiced it to some people	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. ur commanders?
2 lapel camera on? 3 Q. Yes. 4 A. To be completely honest, it's because I felt 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be given by losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you woiced this to you go very far.	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. ur commanders?
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only provider for my family. 1 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you would no longer be able to provide for go very far. 1 Q. Okay. Well	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? c, but it doesn't
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fault. 8 Have you voiced this to you one, I'd be fault. 9 Just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only go very far. 10 G. Okay. Well 11 Q. Okay. Well 12 A. And the time is different. Take the way that fault. 13 A. And the time is different.	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? c, but it doesn't
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only provider for my family. 11 I thought my name was going to be completely slandered throughout the news, and I thought, again,	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? c, but it doesn't aser cameras are issues with the
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd be losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only provider for my family. 11 I thought my name was going to be completely slandered throughout the news, and I thought, again,	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? e, but it doesn't aser cameras are issues with the I — it's not that
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? e, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I — it's not that ts, because I believe
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd lose my one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my one, I'd lo	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? t, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I it's not that ts, because I believe the day. I just
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? t, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I it's not that ts, because I believe he day. I just does not function or
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be—one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my—well, lose my job. But by losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only provider for my family. 11 I thought my name was going to be completely slandered throughout the news, and I thought, again, that the chief was going to essentially either suspend me or give me some type of discipline for not having it on, if I did not, at the end, lose my job. 12 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 4 to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you go very far. 10 go very far. 11 Q. Okay. Well 12 A. And the time is different. To completely different, and I have no Taser camera, so—and, again, like I have an issue with recording even that helps everybody at the end of the that helps everybody at the end of the believe that sometimes equipment of the department? 12 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 13 Salmet al apel video, otherwise officer fault. 14 to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for ot speak your mind and say what about these things. I think the's important for ot speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for ot speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for ot speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for ot speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for ot speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for ot speak your min	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. ur commanders? t, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I it's not that ts, because I believe the day. I just does not function or at it's designed to.
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be—one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my—well, lose my job. But by losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only provider for my family. 11 I thought my name was going to be completely slandered throughout the news, and I thought, again, that the chief was going to essentially either suspend me or give me some type of discipline for not having it on, if I did not, at the end, lose my job. 12 A. Kind of — both the department and mainstream 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 4 Co. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you go very far. 10 Q. Okay. Well 11 Q. Okay. Well 12 A. And the time is different. To completely different, and I have no Taser camera, so — and, again, like I have an issue with recording even that the helps everybody at the end of the believe that sometimes equipment of the department? 12 And especially when you have obsoloned and the department and mainstream 13 And especially when you have obsoloned and the department and mainstream 14 And especially when you have obsoloned and the department and mainstream 15 And especially when you have obsoloned and the department and mainstream	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. ar commanders? t, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I it's not that ts, because I believe the day. I just does not function or at it's designed to. olete equipment, it's factory way.
2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 that if my lapel camera was not on, that the way that everything was going at that time, that I would be— 6 everything was going at that time, that I would be— 7 one, I'd be fired; two, I'd lose my—well, lose my 8 job. But by losing my job, I would lose my house that I just bought. I would no longer be able to provide for my family that I have, because I'm the sole and only 10 provider for my family. 11 I thought my name was going to be completely slandered throughout the news, and I thought, again, that the chief was going to essentially either suspend me or give me some type of discipline for not having it on, if I did not, at the end, lose my job. 10 Q. You said "the way everything was going at that time." What do you mean by that? You mean within the department? 10 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 11 G. I think it's important for or to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's Have you voiced this to you about these things. I think that's my every far. 10 Q. Okay. Well 11 Q. Okay. Well 12 I have an issue with recording even that helps everybody at the end of the believe that sometimes equipment doesn't work the way that that time." What do you mean by that? You mean within the department? 10 A. And the time is different. To completely different, and I have no to completely different, and I have no to completely different, and I have no to completely different and I have no to completely different, and I have no to completely different, and I have no to completely different, and I have no to completely different and I have no to completely different and I have no to completely different, and I have no to completely different and I have no to completely different and I have no to completely different and I have no to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think it's important for to speak your mind and sulve about these things	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. ar commanders? b, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I it's not that ts, because I believe the day. I just does not function or at it's designed to. lete equipment, it's factory way. I'm going to take
Lapel camera on? 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer shave a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer shave a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer shave a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer shaped about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think it's important for otherwise of to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise of the speak your mind and say what about the set ingular. I have no industry in the department of the speak your mind and say	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. ar commanders? t, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I it's not that ts, because I believe the day. I just does not function or at it's designed to. olete equipment, it's factory way. I'm going to take me stuff. But let's
2	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? o, but it doesn't asser cameras are issues with the I it's not that ts, because I believe he day. I just does not function or at it's designed to. olete equipment, it's factory way. I'm going to take me stuff. But let's a minute.
Lapel camera on? 2 I was extremely upset about the new have a lapel video, otherwise officer shave a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 3 have a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer shave a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer shave a lapel video, otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer fault. 5 Q. I think it's important for otherwise officer shaped about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise officer in the sole and only in the speak your mind and say what about these things. I think it's important for otherwise of to speak your mind and say what about these things. I think that's important for otherwise of the speak your mind and say what about the set ingular. I have no industry in the department of the speak your mind and say	ould say, just that ws always having to rs are always at officers like you t you think and feel important. or commanders? the but it doesn't aser cameras are issues with the I — it's not that ts, because I believe the day. I just does not function — or at it's designed to. olete equipment, it's factory way. I'm going to take me stuff. But let's a minute. v that with the

24 (Pages 90 to 93)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 102		Page 104
1	did you ever see the security guard?	1	could try to start positioning officers in better ways
2	A. No.	2	so that way we can contact him, as well as contain him
3	Q. Did you ever talk to the security guard?	3	to make sure that no one got hurt.
4	A. No.	4	Q. Okay. Did you ever communicate to dispatch
5	Q. Okay. Can you tell me all the things that	5	or did you ever communicate at all that Mr. Wood
6	you relayed over the air to dispatch from the time	6	was not complying with your commands?
7	that you received the call to the time that you	7	A. No.
8	cleared the call?	8	Q. Okay. Did you ever communicate, over the
9	A. So I advised that I was en route from when I	9	air or otherwise, that you feared for your officer
10	got the call.	10	safety?
11	Q. At Rex's? When you were at Rex's?	11	A. No. Those are things that you don't have to
12	A. At Rex's.	12	communicate over the air.
13	Q. Okay. Yeah.	13	Q. Okay. Did you ever ask over the air, "Where
14	A. And then I stated on-air that I saw the	14	is backup? Where is 56?"
15	subject at Circle K and that I was 56, or arrived on	15	A. No.
16	scene. And that is the last time I remember getting on	16	Q. Or not 56. What is the 10 code for backup?
17	the air. I I don't get on the air very often.	17	A. 82.
18	Q. Okay. Can you tell me what you're trained	18	Q. 82. Okay. So you never conveyed over the
19	about how are you trained at the academy to talk	19	air that you "Where is backup? I need backup"?
20	over the radio? In other words, when you're in	20	A. No, ma'am.
21	regards specifically to an incident like this one,	21	Q. Okay.A. Because Officer O'Guin said that he was in the
22 23	where you have a Priority 1 call like this involving a subject who has threatened another individual with, as	22 23	
24	you say, a deadly weapon, are you supposed to maintain	23	area, so I figured he was I figured that he was right there when he said that he was
25	communication and alert, "I have a visual on the	25	Q. When did you figure that? Where were you
23	Communication and aicrt, Thave a visual on the	23	Q. When the you right that: Where were you
	Page 103		Page 105
1	subject, I'm not waiting for backup"? Do you have to	1	when you figured that?
2	say that?	2	A. Basically when I got in contact with like
3	A. No.	3	when I saw Mr. Wood. Because he had stated that like
4	Q. Do you are you what are you supposed	4	I see or like "I'm 56, in the area." So I figured he
5	to say and not supposed to say? I'm just assuming	-	
		5	was going to be in this intersection somewhere, but I
6	here, so I'm just throwing things out. I don't want	6	never saw him.
7	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the	6 7	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it.
7 8	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes?	6 7 8	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated
7 8 9	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or	6 7 8 9	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot remember you just drew
7 8 9 10	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on	6 7 8 9 10	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot remember you just drew that one dot?
7 8 9 10 11	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was	6 7 8 9 10 11	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot.
7 8 9 10 11 12	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because not find me, but come to me, because we	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him.	6 7 8 9 10 11 (12) (13) (14) (15)	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 (14) (15) (16)	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at Circle K, and then I advised that I was at Circle K,	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking? A. Just kind — not super fast. Not slow. Not
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at Circle K, and then I advised that I was at Circle K, then that's pretty much the last information I was able	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking? A. Just kind — not super fast. Not slow. Not — a little bit faster than normal. Like a normal pace,
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at Circle K, and then I advised that I was at Circle K, then that's pretty much the last information I was able to give.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking? A. Just kind — not super fast. Not slow. Not — a little bit faster than normal. Like a normal pace, but not like a quick pace. Not like he was running.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at Circle K, and then I advised that I was at Circle K, then that's pretty much the last information I was able to give. Now, if Mr. Wood had started to run or if he	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking? A. Just kind not super fast. Not slow. Not a little bit faster than normal. Like a normal pace, but not like a quick pace. Not like he was running. Not like anything like that. But he was just walking
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at Circle K, and then I advised that I was at Circle K, then that's pretty much the last information I was able to give. Now, if Mr. Wood had started to run or if he had pulled out his knives and he — you know, he was	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking? A. Just kind — not super fast. Not slow. Not — a little bit faster than normal. Like a normal pace, but not like a quick pace. Not like he was running. Not like — anything like that. But he was just walking in. And he was walking like a normal adult.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at Circle K, and then I advised that I was at Circle K, then that's pretty much the last information I was able to give. Now, if Mr. Wood had started to run or if he had pulled out his knives and he — you know, he was still a good distance away, like further than, you know,	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking? A. Just kind — not super fast. Not slow. Not — a little bit faster than normal. Like a normal pace, but not like a quick pace. Not like he was running. Not like — anything like that. But he was just walking in. And he was walking like a normal adult. Q. Okay. And when he — did he — and he
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	to do that. You tell me. What are you trained at the academy to — as far as communication goes? A. Essentially to give like good information or vital information. So like I said, when I arrived on scene — or when I saw him, that was something that was vital. Officers needed to know where he was and where I was going to be at. So that way they could then find me, because — not find me, but come to me, because we were trying to find him. And so when I advised them that he was at Circle K, and then I advised that I was at Circle K, then that's pretty much the last information I was able to give. Now, if Mr. Wood had started to run or if he had pulled out his knives and he — you know, he was	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	never saw him. Q. Okay. Okay. Got it. When you saw Mr. Wood, as you had indicated on Exhibit 26 with the dot — remember you just drew that one dot? A. Yeah. Like a little blue dot. Q. Yeah. And that's where you first saw him. You said he was walking towards the entrance of Circle K; correct? A. Yes. Q. How was he walking? A. Just kind — not super fast. Not slow. Not — a little bit faster than normal. Like a normal pace, but not like a quick pace. Not like he was running. Not like — anything like that. But he was just walking in. And he was walking like a normal adult.

27 (Pages 102 to 105)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 106		Page 108
1	you had tunnel vision, or do you feel like you had an	1	certification that you got two weeks ago, was that in
2	awareness of your surroundings?	2	response to House Rule 93
3	A. At that time, I still had awareness of my	3	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.
4	surroundings. The tunnel vision didn't essentially set	4	Q do you know?
5	in until he pulled the knives out.	5	A. I believe it was kind of also I believe
6	Q. Okay. All right.	6	it's part of that, but I also believe it's more so of
7	You said that you had gotten a 40-hour block	7	the DOJ. So they wanted like 49 percent of the
8	of CIT training at the academy, Jeffrey?	8	department to be CIT trained. And at the time,
9	A. Yes, ma'am.	9	79 percent was trained. So our chief said let's just
10	Q. Did you have you did you receive any	10	make it a full 100 percent. So everyone is doing it
11	more CIT training other than that?	11	now.
12	A. We did like scenarios throughout the	12	Q. Okay. So when you say chief, do you mean
13	throughout the academy, like extra CIT scenarios. And	13	A. Chief Gordon Eden, Jr.
14	then that's kind of I mean, every time we talked	14	Q. Okay.
15	about situations, we would also bring in like the CIT	15	A. Chief Schultz was left right after my
16	factor of active listening skills and being calm and	16	shooting.
17	trying to de-escalate situations and being smooth, calm	17	Q. He left
18	and methodical about situations rather than just rushing	18	A. I think he left in August of 2013, so
19	in as fast as you can all the time.	19	Q. Okay. All right. Did you feel like the CIT
20	Q. Okay. After the academy, did you receive	20	training that you got and that you completed two weeks
21	any other CIT training?	21	ago gave you did you learn anything in addition to
22	A. I finished CIT training two weeks ago.	22	what you already knew?
23	Q. What do you mean by that? What kind of CIT	23	A. Not really. Like the same it was the same
24	training?	24	CIT training, maybe a little bit more in-depth on like
25	A. I'm CIT certified now.	25	on medicine and things like that than it was in the
	Page 107		Page 109
1	Q. Okay.	1	academy. And then but that's just really the only
2	A. That's the only other CIT training that I	2	difference. And we visited a hospital to essentially
3	received after the academy.	3	kind of show like the reasons to admit and not to admit
4	Q. So now you are a certified CIT officer.	4	people. But that was it.
5	A. Yes, ma'am.	5	O. Okav.
6	Q. Are you going to get a pin?	6	A. That's like kind of the only difference I
7	A. I have a pin, and I'm wearing it. Not now,	7	noticed from the CIT training.
8	but I'm wearing it on my uniform.	8	Now, it's good training, and it's training
	Q. Okay. Are you going to get an increase in	9	that I've always kind of just gone throughout through
9			
9 10	pay?	10	like my life is I try not to escalate situations. If
	pay? A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so,	10 11	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
10 11	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so,	11	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just
10 11 12	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT	11 12	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them.
10 11 12 13	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so	11	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings.
10 11 12	 A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is 	11 12 13	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because
10 11 12 13 14	 A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at 	11 12 13 14	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset well, not upset, but it would
10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right 	11 12 13 14 15 16	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right A. Yes. 	11 12 13 14 15 16 17	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset well, not upset, but it would calm them down, and then the whole fight would be resolved.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right A. Yes. Q at the time of incident, like Jon O'Guin 	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset — well, not upset, but it would calm them down, and then the whole fight would be resolved. Q. Yeah.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right A. Yes. Q at the time of incident, like Jon O'Guin was getting additional pay. It's called hazard pay or	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset — well, not upset, but it would calm them down, and then the whole fight would be resolved. Q. Yeah. A. So that's just kind of how I lived my life.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right A. Yes. Q at the time of incident, like Jon O'Guin was getting additional pay. It's called hazard pay or danger pay?	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset well, not upset, but it would calm them down, and then the whole fight would be resolved. Q. Yeah. A. So that's just kind of how I lived my life. Q. Okay. Did you feel like when you arrived
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right A. Yes. Q at the time of incident, like Jon O'Guin was getting additional pay. It's called hazard pay or danger pay? A. Yes. So he gets like an extra 40 a paycheck	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset well, not upset, but it would calm them down, and then the whole fight would be resolved. Q. Yeah. A. So that's just kind of how I lived my life. Q. Okay. Did you feel like when you arrived first arrived on the scene that the scene was calm, or
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right A. Yes. Q at the time of incident, like Jon O'Guin was getting additional pay. It's called hazard pay or danger pay? A. Yes. So he gets like an extra 40 a paycheck or like an extra \$40 a paycheck or something like	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset well, not upset, but it would calm them down, and then the whole fight would be resolved. Q. Yeah. A. So that's just kind of how I lived my life. Q. Okay. Did you feel like when you arrived first arrived on the scene that the scene was calm, or did you feel like it was not calm?
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. That's the rumor, but I don't think so, because the whole department is going to be CIT certified, so Q. Okay. So because my understanding is that when you get maybe it's back in the day, at least, right A. Yes. Q at the time of incident, like Jon O'Guin was getting additional pay. It's called hazard pay or danger pay? A. Yes. So he gets like an extra 40 a paycheck	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	someone's yelling, I don't yell back at them. I just talk to them. Maybe it's just because I have older siblings. And so when they yelled, I would talk quieter, because it would get them upset — well, not upset, but it would calm them down, and then the whole fight would be resolved. Q. Yeah. A. So that's just kind of how I lived my life. Q. Okay. Did you feel like when you arrived — first arrived on the scene that the scene was calm, or

28 (Pages 106 to 109)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 110		Page 112
1	to me." And then so that way like I said, so we	1	But that's the way I saw him was face-to-face.
(2) (3)	could keep it calm, on a smooth level. So that way	2	Q. Okay. Yeah. No. I'm so when you say
(3)	things just didn't escalate like	3	"bladed," what do you mean? Just for the record or
4	You know, I know, depending on the response	4	from a layman's
5	and how some people would do it and which is totally	5	A. Bladed like one foot in front of the other,
6	justified some officers would jump out and they would	6	like at an angle, 45-degree angle, 60-degree angle.
7	already have their gun out and pointed on them, telling	7	Q. Okay. So maybe if this is if this is
8	them "Get on the ground. Get on the ground," because of	8	A. So if you instead of face-to-face like
9	the nature of the call. But instead, I decided to take	9	this, maybe he was like this or like this
10	it more of a cool, calm and collected, methodical way	10	(demonstrating).
11	rather than just jumping out with my gun drawn.	11	Q. Okay.
12	Q. Okay. Are you are you married today?	12	A. So but I like said, when I saw him, he was
13	A. Yes, ma'am.	13	face-to-face. And when I disengaged my firearm, I
14	Q. You are. I was noticing you're not wearing	14	believe he was face-to-face.
15	a wedding ring.	15	Q. Okay. Do you believe that you fired first?
16	A. I play basketball on Tuesdays at my church.	16	A. Yes.
17	And I jammed my finger, and it my swelling has	17	Q. Where do you believe that you hit him first?
18	finally gone starting to go down so I can get my ring	18	A. I believe that I hit him and where I was
19	back on.	19	aiming was the upper-torso area, where we're trained to
20	Q. So you didn't lose it, and you're not in	20	shoot.
21	trouble at home?	21	Q. Center mass?
22	A. No, I'm not in trouble. We're still married,	22	A. Center mass.
23	happily, two kids. All that good junk, so	23	Q. Did you — when you — do you believe that
24 25	Q. Thank God. A. Yes.	24 25	your bullet impacted him center mass, your first shot? A. That's what I believe.
23	A. Tes.	23	A. That's what I believe.
		_	
	Page 111		Page 113
1	•	1	•
	Page 111 Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news.		Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood
1 2 3	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news.	1 2 3	•
2	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once,	2	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot?
2 3	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the	2 3	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot?A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground
2 3 4	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie.	2 3 4 5 6	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot?A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember.
2 3 4 5	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So	2 3 4 5	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you how are you trained to shoot?
2 3 4 5 6	 Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about 	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're we're trained to we're trained to stop the action. We're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad — bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that — you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're we're trained to we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad — bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that — you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're trained to — we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad — bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that — you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're we're trained to we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad — bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that — you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're we're trained to we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad — bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that — you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're we're trained to we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Do you have you been led to an	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're we're trained to we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them? A. It's going to stop the action.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Do you have you been led to an alternative thought? Because you seem that it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're trained to — we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them? A. It's going to stop the action. Q. What kind of bullets are you using?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Do you have you been led to an alternative thought? Because you seem that it seems like you're not 100 percent sure about that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're trained to — we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them? A. It's going to stop the action. Q. What kind of bullets are you using? A. 9-millimeter hollow points.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Do you have you been led to an alternative thought? Because you seem that it seems like you're not 100 percent sure about that. A. I haven't really seen like criminalistics or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're trained to — we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them? A. It's going to stop the action. Q. What kind of bullets are you using? A. 9-millimeter hollow points. Q. Yeah. Do you know what hol—— those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Do you have you been led to an alternative thought? Because you seem that it seems like you're not 100 percent sure about that. A. I haven't really seen like criminalistics or anything like that to say otherwise, if he was bladed at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're trained to — we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them? A. It's going to stop the action. Q. What kind of bullets are you using? A. 9-millimeter hollow points. Q. Yeah. Do you know what hol—— those bullets — have you ever seen ballistics on what those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Do you have you been led to an alternative thought? Because you seem that it seems like you're not 100 percent sure about that. A. I haven't really seen like criminalistics or anything like that to say otherwise, if he was bladed at me or anything like that, so I don't know. Just the way	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're trained to — we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them? A. It's going to stop the action. Q. What kind of bullets are you using? A. 9-millimeter hollow points. Q. Yeah. Do you know what hol—— those bullets — have you ever seen ballistics on what those bullets do when they enter the body?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. All right. My husband lost his ring once, and it was bad bad news. MS. CARPENTER: Mostly because I bought the ring, Stephanie. Q. Okay. All right. All right, Jeffrey. So where we had left off in regards to you talking about the scene was that at the time that you had indicated where you were when you shot Mr. Wood; correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. When you shot Mr. Wood, was he face-to-face with you? A. I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Okay. I only want you to tell me what you know. A. From my recollection and from my point of view, I believe that he was face-to-face with me. Q. Do you have you been led to an alternative thought? Because you seem that it seems like you're not 100 percent sure about that. A. I haven't really seen like criminalistics or anything like that to say otherwise, if he was bladed at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Okay. When you shot him, how did Mr. Wood react to your shot? A. From the shooting to when he was on the ground is all I really remember. Q. Okay. Are you trained at the academy to shoot once at center mass, or are you — how are you trained to shoot? A. We're trained to shoot two to center mass and then to essentially disengage, observe if he's continuing his actions; and then if he's continuing his actions, then to engage again. Because we're — we're trained to — we're trained to stop the action. We're not trained to like kill or anything like that. We're trained to stop the action, so Q. Are you pretty confident that if you shoot someone in the middle of their chest that it is more than likely going to kill them? A. It's going to stop the action. Q. What kind of bullets are you using? A. 9-millimeter hollow points. Q. Yeah. Do you know what hol—— those bullets — have you ever seen ballistics on what those

29 (Pages 110 to 113)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 114		Page 116
1	A. They balloon out, mushroom out.	1	Q. So the lapel camera, where it the view
	Q. That's right. Yeah. So did you do that?	2	that it shows is basically whatever is in front of
2 3	Did you follow your training? Did you shoot twice and	3	your chest?
4	then wait?	4	A. Yes, ma'am.
5	A. I felt that I only shot twice, but from what	5	Q. Okay.
6	I've been told, I believe I shot four times.	6	A. There's not like any other better option to
7	Q. Do you recall pausing and waiting to see if	7	where to put it. You can't put it on your shoulder
8	the danger had ceased or anything?	8	because it points straight up. You know, you can't put
9	A. No, ma'am. It happened so fast, I don't even	9	on like your belt, because then, you know, it doesn't
10	really remember. Like I remember pulling the trigger,	10	really like connect to a belt. And like on pockets or
11	but I don't remember hearing my gunshot go off. I don't	11	anything like that, there's no real spot to put it.
12	remember like I don't remember feeling any recoil or	12	That's the only spot that I know officers put it is on
13	anything like that.	13	the chest.
14	Like when I go to the range, I remember, you	14	Q. Okay. Were you trained to put it there?
15	know, every single shot that I've shot. I can remember	15	A. That's just where everyone was always putting
16	feeling recoil. But at the scene, I don't remember	16	it. I mean, in the academy, that's essentially kind of
17	anything of that nature. I was just so tunnel-visioned	17	what everyone did, because we wanted to be we had to
18	and so overwhelmed emotionally that essentially	18	be uniform we want to be uniform, and so that's where
19	something like this was occurring.	19	we would put it is just right there. And then like I
20	Q. Okay. You said that they give you scenarios	20	attached like a string to it that would go like inside,
21	in regards to CIT training. Let me step back to the	21	and then I attached it to my vest. So that way if it
22	shooting for a second, and I'll get there.	22	did come off because they were prone to falling off,
23	So when you shot, was it just "boom, boom,	23	because the clips aren't very strong it would just
24	boom, boom," four shots?	24	swing and not just go missing. I would still be able to
25	A. I guess that's exactly what happened. Because	25	hold on to it because it was attached to my bulletproof
	Daga 115		
	Page 115		Page 117
1	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't	1	Page 117 vest.
2	_	1 2	•
	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting?	l .	vest.
2 3 4	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the	2 3 4	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I
2 3	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground.	2 3	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again.
2 3 4 5 6	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera	2 3 4 5 6	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I
2 3 4 5 6 7	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him,	2 3 4 5 6 7	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see Mr. Wood. Do you know why that was?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure. A. So from what I remember, as Mr. Wood
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see Mr. Wood. Do you know why that was? A. The lapel cameras, they sit and where mine	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure. A. So from what I remember, as Mr. Wood Q. And if you want to pretend like the camera
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see Mr. Wood. Do you know why that was? A. The lapel cameras, they sit and where mine was sitting, the Scorpion lapel camera is sitting on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure. A. So from what I remember, as Mr. Wood Q. And if you want to pretend like the camera is you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see Mr. Wood. Do you know why that was? A. The lapel cameras, they sit and where mine was sitting, the Scorpion lapel camera is sitting on your chest, on your buttons, and it's on like a clip	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure. A. So from what I remember, as Mr. Wood Q. And if you want to pretend like the camera is you. A. Okay. So as Mr. Wood is standing with the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see Mr. Wood. Do you know why that was? A. The lapel cameras, they sit and where mine was sitting, the Scorpion lapel camera is sitting on your chest, on your buttons, and it's on like a clip right here. And so as you as you arm yourself, you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure. A. So from what I remember, as Mr. Wood Q. And if you want to pretend like the camera is you. A. Okay. So as Mr. Wood is standing with the knives out at the 45-degree angle, and then as I as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see Mr. Wood. Do you know why that was? A. The lapel cameras, they sit and where mine was sitting, the Scorpion lapel camera is sitting on your chest, on your buttons, and it's on like a clip right here. And so as you as you arm yourself, you put your hands up. And so I'm looking like this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure. A. So from what I remember, as Mr. Wood Q. And if you want to pretend like the camera is you. A. Okay. So as Mr. Wood is standing with the knives out at the 45-degree angle, and then as I as we began to shoot well, specifically, me I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I don't remember like I said, I don't I didn't pause or anything like that. Q. Why did you stop shooting? A. Because I remember seeing Mr. Wood go to the ground. Q. Okay. Can you stand up and show the camera what you remember Mr. Wood as you're firing at him, what he was doing. Unfortunately, we didn't have the benefit of seeing Mr. Wood. I understand that you turned your lapel camera on, but you've watched your lapel camera, and Mr. Wood is blocked from view. Do you know why that is? A. Can you say that again? Sorry. Q. Yeah. I'm interrupting you. I'll come back to the question. But I'm just curious. When you your lapel camera is on, and you can see Katherine Wright in the lapel camera, but you can't see Mr. Wood. Do you know why that was? A. The lapel cameras, they sit and where mine was sitting, the Scorpion lapel camera is sitting on your chest, on your buttons, and it's on like a clip right here. And so as you as you arm yourself, you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	vest. Q. Got it. So where I had left off, before I interrupted you again, is you were going to describe Vincent as you were shooting him. If you want to use the pens again. A. Do you want me to like show how he fell? I guess I don't really understand. Q. Sure. A. Because I know Q. I just want you to show me what he looked like right before you shot him, and then as you're shooting him what he's doing. A. Okay. THE WITNESS: And the table mike will pick me up, correct? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. That's fine. THE WITNESS: Just making sure. A. So from what I remember, as Mr. Wood Q. And if you want to pretend like the camera is you. A. Okay. So as Mr. Wood is standing with the knives out at the 45-degree angle, and then as I as

30 (Pages 114 to 117)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 122		Page 124
1	was going, I that's where I assume he was going to	1	Mr. Wood because he was a mental patient. Do you
2	was towards the inside of the store.	2	remember saying that?
3	Q. Okay.	3	A. 10-40 is a mental patient.
4	A. He had never gone into the store, but he was	4	Q. Okay.
5	just he was close to the doors.	5	A. So I thought I said 10-40, and I clarified
6	Q. Okay. Earlier you said that there was	6	mental patient.
7	nothing obstructing your view of Mr. Wood when you	7	Q. I just want to understand why you what do
8	first saw him. Was there anything obstructing your	8	you mean by there were a lot of calls because he was a
9	view of in looking at Exhibit 26 of any of this	9	mental patient? What did you mean by that statement?
10	area, like the gas pumps?	10	A. There was lots of calls created and generated
11 12	A. No. It was clear there was I know there	11 12	by him, because he did like I said, he liked to hang out at that corner of Montgomery and San Mateo. And by
13	was cars inside the gas pumps. There was a few cars parked in the front. Like there was a white van right	13	talking to himself and yelling and screaming and waving
14	there. I know that there's there's some more parking	14	hands, a lot of people called and essentially called
15	spots, a couple of those were filled. There was quite a	15	for officers to come and talk to him. I never responded
16	bit of people. And that's you know, that's all I	16	to those calls because I was never dispatched to those
17	remember. The only thing kind of blocking my view,	17	calls.
18	essentially, was my car when we started to obstruct the	18	That intersection is split up between two
19	mirroring process.	19	different beats, 422 and 431; and I was beat 434, which
20	Q. Okay. Now, tell me about you didn't	20	is a lot further north. So that's more of where I tried
21	personally have any past experiences with Mr. Wood;	21	to stay is in my beat so I could take care of the
22	correct?	22	neighborhoods that I was around. The only times I took
23	A. Correct.	23	calls outside of my beat were these Priority 1s where
24	Q. But you knew that a lot of calls had come in	24	things need to be taken care of right away.
25	for him?	25	Q. So this call was actually outside of your
	Page 123		Page 125
1	A. Correct.	1	normal beat?
2	A. Correct.Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed	2	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43.
2 3	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when	2 3	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43,
2 3 4	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly	2 3 4	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take
2 3 4 5	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was	2 3 4 5	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431.
2 3 4 5 6	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for?	2 3 4 5 6	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in	2 3 4 5 6 7	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult.	2 3 4 5 6 7	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that —
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in	2 3 4 5 6 7	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that — or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that — or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so — and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I that's who I thought it was.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 (11 12 13 14	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so—and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have
2 (3) (4) (5) (6) (7) (8) (9) (10) (11) (12) (13) (14) (15)	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation;	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so—and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 (15)	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so—and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any the security guard or any of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so—and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any the security guard or any of the children or teenagers, that, yeah, that's the guy. No	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so—and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I was just going to the call to begin the investigation.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in — when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black — with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I — that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any — the security guard or any of the children or teenagers, that, yeah, that's the guy. No one had positively identified Mr. Wood as being the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that—or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so—and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I was just going to the call to begin the investigation. Now, the way things typically go is if a CIT
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in — when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black — with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I— that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any — the security guard or any of the children or teenagers, that, yeah, that's the guy. No one had positively identified Mr. Wood as being the same person that was the person in the 911 call?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that — or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so — and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I was just going to the call to begin the investigation. Now, the way things typically go is if a CIT officer arrives on the scene and — there — you can be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in — when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black — with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I—that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any — the security guard or any of the children or teenagers, that, yeah, that's the guy. No one had positively identified Mr. Wood as being the same person that was the person in the 911 call? A. Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that — or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so — and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I was just going to the call to begin the investigation. Now, the way things typically go is if a CIT officer arrives on the scene and — there — you can be — and the reason why they get paid extra is so that way
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in — when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black — with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I—that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any — the security guard or any of the children or teenagers, that, yeah, that's the guy. No one had positively identified Mr. Wood as being the same person that was the person in the 911 call? A. Correct. Q. Okay. The day after the incident when you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that — or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so — and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I was just going to the call to begin the investigation. Now, the way things typically go is if a CIT officer arrives on the scene and — there — you can be — and the reason why they get paid extra is so that way they take — you know, they're going to do a little bit
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any the security guard or any of the children or teenagers, that, yeah, that's the guy. No one had positively identified Mr. Wood as being the same person that was the person in the 911 call? A. Correct. Q. Okay. The day after the incident when you gave your statement and I'm just going to call it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 (15) 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that — or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so — and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I was just going to the call to begin the investigation. Now, the way things typically go is if a CIT officer arrives on the scene and — there — you can be — and the reason why they get paid extra is so that way they take — you know, they're going to do a little bit more on the CIT side. They might write a report and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 (15) 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, my question is you had conveyed over the air that you had a visual on Mr. Wood when you were — as you've indicated on Exhibit 26, roughly in the X, the blue X. How did you know that he was the actual subject that you were looking for? A. He was in — when he came in, the call came in as an older BMA, or black male adult. Q. Okay. A. And so he was an older African-American male adult. And he was also wearing a black jacket with black — with black jeans, which matched the description of the clothing of the call. So that's where I—that's who I thought it was. Q. Okay. But you didn't have any confirmation; i.e., you had not gotten any confirmation from Vincent or from any — the security guard or any of the children or teenagers, that, yeah, that's the guy. No one had positively identified Mr. Wood as being the same person that was the person in the 911 call? A. Correct. Q. Okay. The day after the incident when you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	normal beat? A. Yes. Same area of command, same sector, 43. This was 431, and I'm 434. It's the same sector of 43, so I'm very familiar with the area. I just didn't take very many calls in 431. Q. Did you ever call before you arrived at the scene? Did you ever call or ask dispatch to not make you the Priority 1 but instead can you ensure that — or not Priority 1, but to make you the priority in the call but, instead, say, Hey, given that this is a 10-40, we need to make sure that a CIT officer is first to respond? A. No. Because it's a Priority 1 call, so — and it came out as a 39 call. And it probably should have came in as a 274, which is an aggravated assault or battery call. And so it didn't matter who was going to arrive first. I was dispatched as primary. And so I was just going to the call to begin the investigation. Now, the way things typically go is if a CIT officer arrives on the scene and — there — you can be — and the reason why they get paid extra is so that way they take — you know, they're going to do a little bit

32 (Pages 122 to 125)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 126		Page 128
1	try to get stable again, so	1	many people were inside of Circle K or if anything was
2 3	Q. That's the only reason that a CIT officer	2 3	going to happen inside of Circle K. I I couldn't
	needs to respond; correct?	3	live with myself if he walked into Circle K and hurt
4	A. Correct. And also, I mean, like on suicide	4	someone.
5	calls and straight 10-40 calls, mental patient calls is	5	Q. Okay. So but when you first got there,
6	that's what they're called like at people's houses	6	you said he he noticed you?
7	and things like that, it's easier for them to respond	7	A. Yes, ma'am.
8	for you know, you can sit outside and wait for	8	Q. And he stopped, right? He turned around?
9	officers to arrive and then go in together. But due to	9	A. Yes, ma'am.
10	the nature of this call and the public being in a	10	Q. Okay. Facing you?
11	public area, it wasn't a matter of, Hey, let's wait 20,	11	A. Yes, ma'am.
12	30 seconds 30, 60 seconds or even a couple of minutes	12	Q. So he wasn't indicating that he was going to
13	to get a CIT officer there. It just didn't allow it at	13	go into Circle K at that point, when you first arrived
14	that time.	14	on the scene, right? I'm just trying to break it down
15	Q. I guess that's why I really don't I'm having a hard time understanding. Is that what why	15 16	step-by-step. A. Right. I was coming in when he started to
16 17	didn't the situation allow you to wait for O'Guin when	17	notice me, and he stopped walking towards the doors of
18	you knew, as you've indicated, that he was 56?	18	Circle K, and that's when he looked.
19	A. Because, like I said, when I got out of my	19	MS. CARPENTER: Okay. All right. Well, let's
20	car, I was just going to talk to him. Just like how any	20	stop, then. And then we'll come back at 1 o'clock.
21	CIT officer would be talking to him. "Sir, can you come	21	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 1146. We are
22	talk to me. Let's talk."	22	off the record.
23	And then I was just going to walk him back	23	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 1305. This is
24	unless he and if things went according to the way	24	the beginning of DVD 3 in the videotaped deposition of
25	that I was going to have it, he was going to walk back	25	Officer Jeffrey Bludworth. We are back on the record.
	Page 127		Page 129
1	to the front of my car. He was going to turn, and I was	1	Q. All right. Jeffrey, we took about an
2	going to explain to him, Okay, you know, sir, the reason	2	hour-and-15-minute break for lunch. Anything at
3	why I'm having you turn away from me, so that way, I	3	lunch do you want to change your testimony or add
4	can, you know, see you know, I want you to put your	4	anything to your testimony since
5	hands behind your back. I'm going to come up to you.	5	A. I just need to add that someone that I talked
6	I'm going to place you into handcuffs at this time for	6	to after my shooting was IA investigators as well.
7	this reason. You know, I'm placing one cuff onto this	7	Q. Okay. I'm-
8	hand now. Placing the cuff onto this hand. Okay. I'm	8	A. And I forgot about that, so
9	going to explain to you why I'm patting you down, where	9	Q. So I guess that's what I'm trying to find
10	I'm patting you down.	10	out is that you know, before the DOJ I've been
11	And I'm going to explain during all of	11 12	doing this for a while before DOJ did their
12	this, I'm going to continue to explain, the reason why I'm stopping you, the reason why I'm detaining you is	13	investigation, you know, you would have IA you would get an investigation. But now it's my
13 14	the stopping you, the reason why the detaining you is because right now you match the description of a suspect	14	understanding and tell me if I'm incorrect that
	because right now you mater the description of a suspect		
		15	in this narticular case valir IA investigation is not
15	who threatened teenagers with two knives.	15 16	in this particular case, your IA investigation is not complete?
15 16	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring	16	complete?
15 16 17	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you	16 17	complete? A. In this particular case?
15 16 17 18	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you know, arrive and come out, and essentially either take	16 17 18	complete? A. In this particular case? Q. Yes.
15 16 17 18 19	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you know, arrive and come out, and essentially either take over that role or just continue to let me talk. And as	16 17 18 19	complete?A. In this particular case?Q. Yes.A. I have no idea. I know I gave like an
15 16 17 18 19 20	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you know, arrive and come out, and essentially either take over that role or just continue to let me talk. And as soon as he came over, then we could work together in	16 17 18 19 20	 complete? A. In this particular case? Q. Yes. A. I have no idea. I know I gave like an interview, but that's the last I heard of it.
15 16 17 18 19	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you know, arrive and come out, and essentially either take over that role or just continue to let me talk. And as	16 17 18 19	complete? A. In this particular case? Q. Yes. A. I have no idea. I know I gave like an interview, but that's the last I heard of it. Q. Okay. So you don't know, as you sit here
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you know, arrive and come out, and essentially either take over that role or just continue to let me talk. And as soon as he came over, then we could work together in placing him into handcuffs and detaining him in a	16 17 18 19 20 21	 complete? A. In this particular case? Q. Yes. A. I have no idea. I know I gave like an interview, but that's the last I heard of it.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you know, arrive and come out, and essentially either take over that role or just continue to let me talk. And as soon as he came over, then we could work together in placing him into handcuffs and detaining him in a correct manner. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: It's 11:45. A. And I didn't want to wait any longer to allow	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	complete? A. In this particular case? Q. Yes. A. I have no idea. I know I gave like an interview, but that's the last I heard of it. Q. Okay. So you don't know, as you sit here today, whether or not the internal affairs
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	who threatened teenagers with two knives. And during that time, as I started to bring him back, I was thinking Officer O'Guin would then, you know, arrive and come out, and essentially either take over that role or just continue to let me talk. And as soon as he came over, then we could work together in placing him into handcuffs and detaining him in a correct manner. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: It's 11:45.	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	complete? A. In this particular case? Q. Yes. A. I have no idea. I know I gave like an interview, but that's the last I heard of it. Q. Okay. So you don't know, as you sit here today, whether or not the internal affairs investigation in this particular matter is complete or

33 (Pages 126 to 129)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 138		Page 140
1	door	1	exhibit his agitation?
2	A. Behind the driver.	2	A. Swinging his arms, yelling a little bit
3	Q. Got it. Okay. Do you know if those were	3	louder.
4	from your weapon or from Katherine's?	4	Q. Did you ever feel the need to I mean, did
5	A. I I still to this day do not know what	5	you feel like that was disorderly?
6	bullets went where.	6	A. Whenever I was present, no. I never saw him
7	Q. Okay.	7	acting to the point where law enforcement needed to get
8	A. So	8	involved.
9	Q. You know for a fact, though, that you fired	9	Q. Okay. All right. So you had seen him with
10	four rounds?	10	you had seen him swinging his arms and is that
11	A. Yes.	11	because someone was talking to him?
12	Q. How do you know that?	12	A. It was someone talking to him or just even him
13	A. Just from the report.	13	just standing there by himself, so both.
14	Q. Okay, so you don't have the knowledge,	14	Q. Okay. All right. Next
15	standing without the report, you don't a memory of	15	MS. CARPENTER: Same page, Stephanie.
16	firing four rounds?	16	Q. You said, "I believe he's either
17	A. No, ma'am.	17	approximately two weeks prior to a week prior, he got
18	Q. Do you did you have a memory of how many	18	into an altercation at the Walgreens at San Mateo and
19	times and I think you answered this, and I	19	Montgomery, was arrested as well as given a criminal
20	apologize, but do you did you have an understanding	20	trespass notice there." How did you know that? Were
21	of how many times you had fired when you were done	21	you on that call?
22	firing?	22	A. No.
23	A. When I thought I was done firing, I thought	23	Q. Okay. How did you know about that Walgreens
24	I thought I had only shot three times.	24	call?
25	Q. Got it. Okay.	25	A. I think I saw it somewhere. I don't
20	ę. 300 m 3 m.,		1.1 1.4
	Page 139		Page 141
1	A. So	1	remember I don't recall how I found that out.
2	Q. Okay. Thank you. All right.	2	Q. But you knew about it?
3	Now, in your statement and when I say	3	A. Yes, ma'am.
4	"statement," the day after the incident	4	Q. Did you know that Katherine Wright was
4 5	"statement," the day after the incident MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10,	5	Q. Did you know that Katherine Wright was involved in that call?
		1	
5	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10,	5	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am.
5 6	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement.	5 6	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am.
5 6 7	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at	5 6 7	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she
5 6 7 8	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the	5 6 7 8	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was?
5 6 7 8 9	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in	5 6 7 8 9	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now.
5 6 7 8 9	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you	5 6 7 8 9 10	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him."	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that information from? How did you know that he gets very	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you talking about this particular dispatch call? A. Yes, ma'am. That's what it would have to be.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that information from? How did you know that he gets very agitated when other people talk to him? A. Just from all the calls that had come in about	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you talking about this particular dispatch call?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that information from? How did you know that he gets very agitated when other people talk to him? A. Just from all the calls that had come in about him were, typically, him getting agitated because	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you talking about this particular dispatch call? A. Yes, ma'am. That's what it would have to be. Q. Okay. A. I don't know if maybe it's on the CAD
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that information from? How did you know that he gets very agitated when other people talk to him? A. Just from all the calls that had come in about him were, typically, him getting agitated because someone had talked to him. And, again, like I had	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you talking about this particular dispatch call? A. Yes, ma'am. That's what it would have to be. Q. Okay. A. I don't know if maybe it's on the CAD somewhere, like really far down or something like that.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that information from? How did you know that he gets very agitated when other people talk to him? A. Just from all the calls that had come in about him were, typically, him getting agitated because someone had talked to him. And, again, like I had stated before, I I know that area, and so I've seen	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you talking about this particular dispatch call? A. Yes, ma'am. That's what it would have to be. Q. Okay. A. I don't know if maybe it's on the CAD somewhere, like really far down or something like that. Q. Okay. And do you agree with everything you
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that information from? How did you know that he gets very agitated when other people talk to him? A. Just from all the calls that had come in about him were, typically, him getting agitated because someone had talked to him. And, again, like I had stated before, I I know that area, and so I've seen the calls come in. And I've seen him standing there	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you talking about this particular dispatch call? A. Yes, ma'am. That's what it would have to be. Q. Okay. A. I don't know if maybe it's on the CAD somewhere, like really far down or something like that. Q. Okay. And do you agree with everything you told detectives?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MS. CARPENTER: And, Stephanie, on page 10, line 10 through 11 of his statement. Q. Starting I'll just read it starting at page 8 or line 8, page 10. "I had never come in contact with him, but I had seen him a lot at the intersection of San Mateo and Montgomery." Giving you a little backdrop. "He talks to himself. He gets very agitated when other people talk to him." Why did you tell them that? A. Because I think they were asking me if I had ever had contact with him or if I knew who he was. Q. Okay. And where did you get that information from? How did you know that he gets very agitated when other people talk to him? A. Just from all the calls that had come in about him were, typically, him getting agitated because someone had talked to him. And, again, like I had stated before, I I know that area, and so I've seen	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	involved in that call? A. No, ma'am. Q. You didn't. When did you find out that she was? A. Just now. Q. Okay. Fair enough. You said, "I believe it was even mentioned on the call." Do you recall the dispatcher advising that they had had a prior call with him at Walgreens? A. Not at this moment, no; but possibly then. Q. Okay. So a day after the incident, you said you recalled it being mentioned on the call. Are you talking about this particular dispatch call? A. Yes, ma'am. That's what it would have to be. Q. Okay. A. I don't know if maybe it's on the CAD somewhere, like really far down or something like that. Q. Okay. And do you agree with everything you

36 (Pages 138 to 141)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 142		Page 144
1	Q. You state, "I believe it" let's see.	1	diagrams.
2	We've already read that.	2	A. Yes.
3	Okay. You said, "So I I immediately knew	3	MS. CARPENTER: Can I see 27 again? Okay. I
4	that that gentleman was not of sound mind and that	4	wanted to make sure I have the same one to give to
5	there there could have been that there he	5	Stephanie.
6	wasn't thinking correctly because of that." Are you	6	Here you go.
7	saying he wasn't thinking correctly because of that	7	MS. GRIFFIN: Thank you.
8	because he's not of sound mind? I just want a	8	MS. CARPENTER: The top one is 27 and then the
9	clarification on that statement.	9	second one is 28.
10	A. I can I see	10	Q. Can you tell me I see that they're both
11	Q. Absolutely.	11	dated and time-stamped the same, 7/6/2013 at 5:09 p.m.
12	A what exactly?	12	Do you see that?
13	Q. Yeah. Absolutely.	13	A. Yes, ma'am.
14	A. Because I don't know what context it is or	14	Q. What's different about those two? Can you
15	anything like that.	15	tell me what Exhibit 28 depicts?
16	Q. Sure. Yeah. So I just read you that	16	A. 28 is the bus stop at San Mateo and
17	paragraph.	17	Montgomery.
18	A. Yes, ma'am.	18	Q. Okay.
19	Q. And then I starred next to where I need	19	A. And 27 is the intersection and Circle K at San
20	clarification. So here is the section here where you	20	Mateo and McLeod.
21	say, "Could have been that there he wasn't	21	Q. Okay. Why did you draw Exhibit 28?
22	thinking correctly because of that." I'm wondering,	22	A. Because they asked me the same questions about
23	is that the sound mind? Are you making reference to	23	stopping to talk to teenagers at the bus stop at San
24	sound mind?	24	Mateo and Montgomery.
25	A. I guess. I don't know. I this interview,	25	Q. Okay. So what are these lines? You have a
	Page 143		Page 145
1	like you have stated, was the day after.	1	line that says "bus" and then you have the word
2	Q. Right.	2	"bus" and then a line underneath it. And then "stop"
3	A. And essentially it was me just talking. So	3	and then lines underneath it. What are those lines
4	there's parts where like like here, where I don't	4	
5			depicting:
J	even make sense in my own nead right now, where I think	5	depicting? A. Those little lines are essentially like the
6	even make sense in my own head right now, where I think it was just because, again, I was still in a state of		A. Those little lines are essentially like the
6	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of	5	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like
	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that	5 6 7	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, likeQ. Oh
6 7	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on.	5 6	 A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever.
6 7 8 9	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that?	5 6 7 8 9	 A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about
6 7 8	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not.	5 6 7 8	 A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever.
6 7 8 9 10	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that.	5 6 7 8 9 10	 A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so
6 7 8 9 10 11 12	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making reference to a diagram.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is that a diagram of?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making reference to a diagram. MS. CARPENTER: I'm going to mark as Exhibit what are we on?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is that a diagram of? A. It's a diagram of the intersection of San
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making reference to a diagram. MS. CARPENTER: I'm going to mark as Exhibit what are we on? THE COURT REPORTER: 27.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is that a diagram of? A. It's a diagram of the intersection of San Mateo and McLeod, mostly depicting the Circle K, my
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was — did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making reference to a diagram. MS. CARPENTER: I'm going to mark as Exhibit — what are we on? THE COURT REPORTER: 27. MS. CARPENTER: 27.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is that a diagram of? A. It's a diagram of the intersection of San Mateo and McLeod, mostly depicting the Circle K, my position, my car position, Katherine Wright's vehicle's
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making reference to a diagram. MS. CARPENTER: I'm going to mark as Exhibit what are we on? THE COURT REPORTER: 27. MS. CARPENTER: 27. Q. I have two	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is that a diagram of? A. It's a diagram of the intersection of San Mateo and McLeod, mostly depicting the Circle K, my position, my car position, Katherine Wright's vehicle's permission per sorry. My position, my vehicle
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making reference to a diagram. MS. CARPENTER: I'm going to mark as Exhibit what are we on? THE COURT REPORTER: 27. MS. CARPENTER: 27. Q. I have two MS. CARPENTER: And let's mark this as 28. I	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is that a diagram of? A. It's a diagram of the intersection of San Mateo and McLeod, mostly depicting the Circle K, my position, my car position, Katherine Wright's vehicle's permission per sorry. My position, my vehicle position, Vincent Wood's position, as well as Katherine
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	it was just because, again, I was still in a state of shock and, you know, still nervous about everything that was going on. Q. Okay. So you don't why you said that? A. I don't know why I said that. I do not. Q. I appreciate that. Did you think he was did you think he was not of sound mind? A. Yes. Q. Now, throughout the statement, you're making reference to a diagram. MS. CARPENTER: I'm going to mark as Exhibit what are we on? THE COURT REPORTER: 27. MS. CARPENTER: 27. Q. I have two	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Those little lines are essentially like the bus stop, like Q. Oh A carved into the road or whatever. Q. Got it. Okay. Is there anything about Exhibit 28 that depicts anything else about the incident? A. There's a "north" sign and a "west" sign, so showing north and west. Q. Okay. A. But that's it. Q. Okay. All right. Now, Exhibit 27, what is that a diagram of? A. It's a diagram of the intersection of San Mateo and McLeod, mostly depicting the Circle K, my position, my car position, Katherine Wright's vehicle's permission per sorry. My position, my vehicle

37 (Pages 142 to 145)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

up to the camera. Can you tell me what Number 1 is. A. Number 1, the little circle here, is the first spot where I guess I saw is where I saw Vincent Wood at. As it dashes down to 2 is essentially his path to where Number 2 is where he pulled out the knives. Number 3 is where I then stated where I then began to fire my weapon. My position was from A and it goes down to dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with looks like a dot next to it?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	"Drop the knives or I'll shoot"; correct? A. Correct. I never told him that I was going to shoot. I just told him to drop the knives, but Q. You can elaborate if you want. A. Well, you were saying "okay," so I didn't know if you were stopping me or not. Q. I want you to give as much of an answer as you want. So if you want to tell me more, I'm listening.
spot where I guess I saw is where I saw Vincent Wood at. As it dashes down to 2 is essentially his path to where Number 2 is where he pulled out the knives. Number 3 is where I then stated where I then began to fire my weapon. My position was from A and it goes down to dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with looks like a dot next to it?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	shoot. I just told him to drop the knives, but Q. You can elaborate if you want. A. Well, you were saying "okay," so I didn't know if you were stopping me or not. Q. I want you to give as much of an answer as you want. So if you want to tell me more, I'm listening.
at. As it dashes down to 2 is essentially his path to where Number 2 is where he pulled out the knives. Number 3 is where I then stated where I then began to fire my weapon. My position was from A and it goes down to dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with looks like a dot next to it?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. You can elaborate if you want. A. Well, you were saying "okay," so I didn't know if you were stopping me or not. Q. I want you to give as much of an answer as you want. So if you want to tell me more, I'm listening.
where Number 2 is where he pulled out the knives. Number 3 is where I then stated where I then began to fire my weapon. My position was from A and it goes down to dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with looks like a dot next to it?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Well, you were saying "okay," so I didn't know if you were stopping me or not. Q. I want you to give as much of an answer as you want. So if you want to tell me more, I'm listening.
Number 3 is where I then stated — where I then began to fire my weapon. My position was from A and it goes down to dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with — looks like a dot next to it?	6 7 8 9 10 11	if you were stopping me or not. Q. I want you to give as much of an answer as you want. So if you want to tell me more, I'm listening.
fire my weapon. My position was from A and it goes down to dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with — looks like a dot next to it?	7 8 9 10 11	Q. I want you to give as much of an answer as you want. So if you want to tell me more, I'm listening.
My position was from A and it goes down to dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with — looks like a dot next to it?	8 9 10 11	you want. So if you want to tell me more, I'm listening.
dash B. But it has kind of like a little rainbow-type deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with — looks like a dot next to it?	9 10 11	listening.
deal where it shows I kind of mirrored a little bit and then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with looks like a dot next to it?	10 11	S
then started to retreat backwards. Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with looks like a dot next to it?	11	A Just again you know when you see a gun
Q. Okay. And what is the triangle with looks like a dot next to it?		A. Just, again, you know, when you see a gun
looks like a dot next to it?		getting pointed at you and you get told to drop the
	12	knives, most people will drop the knives and recognize
A T 1 T 1	13	that an immediate use of force or a threat of use of
A. I don't know. I don't remember.	14	force is immediate.
Q. Okay. Fair enough. Jeffrey, why didn't you	15	Q. Were you told at the academy and
why didn't you retreat back why didn't you	16	specifically during CIT training or otherwise, that
continue to retreat back?	17	you're always to give a warning before you use deadly
	18	force?
	19	A. No.
	20	Q. Okay. Were you told in CIT training or
Q. Okay. All right. Was it was there	21	otherwise in the academy that with people who suffer
anything behind you that like a large building,	22	from mental health issues that you must communicate
that prevented you from moving backwards?	23	every action with them including, but not limited to,
A. No.	24	your use of force?
Q. Okay.	25	A. No.
Page 147		Page 149
A I was in the free parking lot	1	Q. Okay. I'm going to ask you this question
		again. It was one of the first questions I asked you,
		Jeffrey. Do you believe anything you did during this
		incident deviated in any way from what you were
•		trained?
		A. No.
		Q. Okay. Thank you.
		Is there anything depicted on Exhibit 27
		that you feel like you want to tell me about that you
		haven't already told me?
		A. I have just a little north arrow just
		explaining which way is north. And then, like I say,
		there's a little rectangle that says that's above
		McLeod. And that's where I believe Officer Wright's
		vehicle was parked.
		Q. Okay. So the triangle maybe shows where
		Officer Wright's vehicle was, or where she was?
		A. No. The rectangle.
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		Q. Oh, I'm sorry. The rectangle.
		A. Is her car. The triangle, I do not know what
at a 45-degree angle, pointed at me. And so they were	21	it is.
pointed at me.	22	Q. Thank you for that clarification.
•	23	
() ()kay All right	_ <i></i>	All right. Wa're going to go through your
Q. Okay. All right.A. In a threatening manner.	24	All right. We're going to go through your statements, and I want to get some clarification on
y fitte v	A. Because at that time, it wasn't, to me, a plausible option just to keep retreating. I just needed to meet force with force. Q. Okay. All right. Was it was there anything behind you that like a large building, that prevented you from moving backwards?	A. Because at that time, it wasn't, to me, a plausible option just to keep retreating. I just needed to meet force with force. Q. Okay. All right. Was it was there anything behind you that like a large building, that prevented you from moving backwards? A. No. Q. Okay. Page 147 A. I was in the free parking lot. Q. You were in the what? I'm sorry. A. In the parking lot, where I was like free to walk, so Q. Okay. So there was nothing preventing you from walking backwards other than you just didn't want to do it? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. Not that I didn't want to do it. It's just hat I wasn't going to just continue to allow him to some at me with knives. Q. Okay. All right. Is it possible that Vincent was going to give you the knives? A. I don't believe so, no. Q. Okay. Mr. Wood never pointed the knives at You, and I never pointed them like this at you; correct? (Interruption.) Q. Go ahead.

38 (Pages 146 to 149)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 150		Page 15
1	You never told Vincent your name; correct?	1	you know that he was not in crisis?
2	A. No.	2	A. I guess I can't, technically, say he was not
	Q. You never told Vincent when you first	3	in crisis. But this wasn't a CIT call where someone can
4 en	countered him, and before he got his knives, why you	4	just stop and begin to take it as such.
5 we	ere there; correct?	5	Q. What is a CIT call? You keep saying this is
6	A. No.	6	a not a CIT call. In your mind, what is a CIT call?
7	Q. Okay.	7	A. Like a suicide call where we arrive on scene
8	A. I was never presented with the opportunity to	8	and can begin to just talk to someone who is not
9 do) SO.	9	actively, you know, trying to walk away, someone that
	Q. Why were you not presented with the	10	isn't trying to hurt themselves or trying to hurt
	portunity to tell Vincent why you were there? What	11	others, and one where the scene is already contained
.2 wa	as preventing you from saying, I'm investigating a	12	where we can sit and talk rather than having to continue
3 ca	<mark>II?</mark>	13	to move around, where I have someone free to go and do
	A. Because I'm not going to automatically just	14	as they please.
	ll him what was going on. I was going to have him	15	Q. Okay. Are you aware of the Kenneth Ellis
	me closer to me, walk him back toward my car, and when	16	case?
	vas and while I was in the process of detaining	17	A. Not very much, no.
	hoping to be in the process of detaining him, that's	18	Q. Were you on the force when at the time
	hen I would be explaining to him why he was being	19	when he was shot by Brett Lampiris-Tremba?
	tained and why I was investigating or what I was	20	A. When was that?
	vestigating.	21	Q. You don't know when that occurred?
	Q. Were you taught in CIT training that with	22	A. No.
	eople who suffer from mental health issues that	23	Q. Were you on the force in 2012?
	ou're to calmly communicate with them after you have	24	A. Yes.
25 de	etained them, or should you do that before you detain	25	Q. Okay. You don't know anything about the
	Page 151		Page 15:
1 th	em?	1	Ellis case?
2	A. While.	2	A. No. I didn't study it or anything like that,
3	Q. Okay. So aren't you also trained with CIT	3	no.
	e of the first things that you should do is	4	Q. Okay. I was just wondering if you thought
	troduce yourself, tell them your name, why you're	5	that was a CIT call or not.
	ere?	6	A T 1 U 1 T U 1
	A. If it was a CIT call, then, yes; but this	0	A. I don't know. I wasn't there.
	11. If it was a CTI can, then, yes, but this	7	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when
7	asn't a CIT type of call.		
7 8 wa		7	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when
7 8 wa 9 0 me	asn't a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct?	7 8	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when whenever it's a suicide call, basically; correct?
7 8 wa 9 0 me	Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes,	7 8 9	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when whenever it's a suicide call, basically; correct?A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer
7 8 wa 9 0 mo 1 mo	A. This call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to	7 8 9 10	 Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when whenever it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as
7 8 wa 9 0 mo 1 mo	Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes,	7 8 9 10 11	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when whenever it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just
7 8 9 0 1 2 mag 3	A. This call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to	7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when whenever it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes,
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just itomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call.
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just tomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name Jeff and this is why I'm here." It wasn't that type	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when—whenever—it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call. Q. Can you give me every single fact to support your claim that you were not able when you first opened your vehicle, as you've shown in your diagram
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just itomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call. Q. Can you give me every single fact to support your claim that you were not able when you first opened your vehicle, as you've shown in your diagram
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just tomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name Jeff and this is why I'm here." It wasn't that type	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call. Q. Can you give me every single fact to support your claim that you were not able when you first opened your vehicle, as you've shown in your diagram to me, and where Mr. Wood was standing, can you give
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just tomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name Jeff and this is why I'm here." It wasn't that type call. This doesn't change how I responded to this	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call. Q. Can you give me every single fact to support your claim that you were not able when you first opened your vehicle, as you've shown in your diagram to me, and where Mr. Wood was standing, can you give
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just tomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name Jeff and this is why I'm here." It wasn't that type 'call. This doesn't change — how I responded to this ll would not change whether or not Mr. Wood was or was	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call. Q. Can you give me every single fact to support your claim that you were not able when you first opened your vehicle, as you've shown in your diagram to me, and where Mr. Wood was standing, can you give me every fact to explain why you could not communicate.
7	As and a CIT type of call. Q. But this call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just itomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name Jeff and this is why I'm here." It wasn't that type call. This doesn't change — how I responded to this ll would not change whether or not Mr. Wood was or was it mentally stable.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when whenever it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call. Q. Can you give me every single fact to support your claim that you were not able when you first opened your vehicle, as you've shown in your diagram to me, and where Mr. Wood was standing, can you give me every fact to explain why you could not communicat with him in the way that you were trained per CIT?
7	A. This call involved someone who was entally unstable; correct? A. This call involved someone that was, yes, entally unstable. But it doesn't change my response to e call due to the nature of the call being a criminal tivity. This person wasn't necessarily in a state of isis where a CIT officer can show up and just tomatically begin to just talk and say, "Hi, my name Jeff and this is why I'm here." It wasn't that type call. This doesn't change — how I responded to this ll would not change whether or not Mr. Wood was or was at mentally stable. Q. How did you know that Mr. Wood was not in	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Okay. All right. So CIT calls are when — whenever — it's a suicide call, basically; correct? A. If the circumstances permit for a CIT officer to arrive on scene and to begin to build rapport such as by introducing themselves and beginning to just automatically talk and say why we're here, then, yes, it's a CIT call. But if someone is actively moving around and can elude police officers still, then at that point, no, it's not a CIT call. Q. Can you give me every single fact to support your claim that you were not able when you first opened your vehicle, as you've shown in your diagram to me, and where Mr. Wood was standing, can you give me every fact to explain why you could not communicat with him in the way that you were trained per CIT? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form, foundation.

39 (Pages 150 to 153)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 154		Page 150
scene and you've drawn a diagram that when you	1	And at that point, I felt that he was trying
got there and you've shown for the camera that you	2	to elude and to escape from the scene. And so that's
opened your door, so you were you opened your door	2 3	why I did not mention my name, and that's why I didn't
and you were standing behind your door, correct? And	4	state, "This is why I'm here to investigate you." And I
you saw Vincent. And he was about, you said, 50 feet,	5	was again, as I stated before, if he would have come
roughly, standing in front of Circle K, looking at	6	back to me and followed my commands, I would have
you; correct?	7	explained to him everything that was going on, and I
A. Correct.	8	would have explained who I am and my name is Jeff.
Q. He was unarmed; correct?	9	Q. Weren't you trained at the academy that
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form.	10	people who suffer from schizophrenia and other mental
A. He did not have any knives in his hands at	11	health disorders oftentimes don't even know their own
that time, no.	12	reality? Like you said, they could be living in an
Q. Okay. And did you have any firsthand	13	alternate reality, so you have to speak to them in a
knowledge that he still had the knives on his person?	14	different way?
A. No.	15	A. They could be in their own little delusion,
Q. Okay. So you didn't have any firsthand	16	yes.
knowledge that he, in fact, was armed at that	17	Q. Were you thinking that when you arrived on
particular moment in time?	18	scene?
A. No.	19	A. No, I was not.
Q. Okay. Was he actively threatening anyone?	20	Q. Why not?
A. At that time, no.	21	A. Because I was responding to an aggravated
Q. Was he actively threatening to harm himself?	22	assault that had occurred. And it wasn't going to
A. No.	23	change the way that I am responding to this call. This
Q. Okay. In fact, all Mr. Wood was doing was	24	is a criminal-nature call that needed to be dealt with
standing there looking at you; correct?	25	right away.
Page 155		Page 15
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.	1	Page 15 Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you
	2	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands"
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.	2 3	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked	2 3 4	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands"
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called.	2 3 4 5	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie.
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you	2 3 4 5 6	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to	2 3 4 5 6	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you	2 3 4, 5, 6, 7, 8	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that?
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy.	2 3 4, 5 6, 7, 8, 9,	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead.
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.	2 3 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at me and continue to move on. I wanted to say why — I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then I as I would be patting him down, I'd explain, Okay, I'm patting you down to look for knives, etc., and I
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at me and continue to move on. I wanted to say why — I stated, "I want you to come talk to me" — "Sir, I need"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then I as I would be patting him down, I'd explain, Okay, I'm patting you down to look for knives, etc., and I
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at me and continue to move on. I wanted to say why — I stated, "I want you to come talk to me" — "Sir, I need you to come talk to me."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then I as I would be patting him down, I'd explain, Okay, I'm patting you down to look for knives, etc., and I would have explained to him why he was being detained.
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at me and continue to move on. I wanted to say why — I stated, "I want you to come talk to me" — "Sir, I need you to come talk to me." And as he started to then start walking away	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then I as I would be patting him down, I'd explain, Okay, I'm patting you down to look for knives, etc., and I would have explained to him why he was being detained. Q. I understand. Thank you for that
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at me and continue to move on. I wanted to say why — I stated, "I want you to come talk to me" — "Sir, I need you to come talk to me." And as he started to then start walking away from me and started making his way towards the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" — MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And — Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason — to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then I — as I would be patting him down, I'd explain, Okay, I'm patting you down to look for knives, etc., and I would have explained to him why he was being detained. Q. I understand. Thank you for that clarification.
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at me and continue to move on. I wanted to say why — I stated, "I want you to come talk to me" — "Sir, I need you to come talk to me." And as he started to then start walking away from me and started making his way towards the passenger's side of my vehicle, I wasn't going to stop	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Okay. On page 11 of your statement, you state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then I as I would be patting him down, I'd explain, Okay, I'm patting you down to look for knives, etc., and I would have explained to him why he was being detained. Q. I understand. Thank you for that clarification. Now, on the same page
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. Mr. Wood was walking into the store and looked back and didn't stop to look at me until I called. Q. Okay. And that's what I mean. When you called him, instead of saying, "Hey, you, I want to talk to you" — I want to be very clear, I want you to tell me all the facts which support why you're saying that you could not talk to him in the way that you were trained to speak to mentally ill people in your CIT-training block that you received at the academy. MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation. Q. Please give me — please give me every fact. A. Again, as I saw him, I wanted to make sure that he did not go inside the store. So I wasn't going to say, "Hey, my name is Jeff" and just have him look at me and continue to move on. I wanted to say why — I stated, "I want you to come talk to me" — "Sir, I need you to come talk to me." And as he started to then start walking away from me and started making his way towards the passenger's side of my vehicle, I wasn't going to stop and start saying, "Sir, my name is Jeff and this why I'm	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	state, "Again, he had nothing in his hands" — MS. CARPENTER: I'm on line 1, Stephanie. Q. "Again, he had nothing in his hands, so I was thinking, okay, as soon as he comes over, what I'll do is I'll just go hands-on right away. I'll place him in cuffs for my safety." Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. And — Q. Okay. I'm sorry, Jeffrey. Go ahead. A. The reason — to clarify, going hands-on was as he would walk back to me, I would have him turn around, place his hands behind his back, and then I would explain to him, you know, Sir, I'm placing the handcuffs on you at this time because of this. And then I—as I would be patting him down, I'd explain, Okay, I'm patting you down to look for knives, etc., and I would have explained to him why he was being detained. Q. I understand. Thank you for that clarification. Now, on the same page — MS. CARPENTER: And I'm at line — starting at

40 (Pages 154 to 157)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 158	Page 160
1	and he's getting cover." Did you learn during your	1 A. Right. If I was
2	CIT training that people who suffer from mental health	Q. Let me so let me just break I'm sorry,
3	disorders often will avoid confrontation? You don't	Jeffrey. I know that you keep elaborating, but it's
4	recall that?	4 actually causing, I think, a little bit more confusion
5	A. I do not recall that, no.	4 actually causing, I think, a little bit more confusion in the deposition, because I have to keep going back
6	Q. Fair enough. All right.	and reiterating what I'm saying. So I think it's
7	MS. CARPENTER: Page 12, Stephanie.	better if we just try to answer the I'll break it
8	Q. The next line starts at page 12, line 11,	up for you so we can be clear.
9	you state, "I immediately drew out my service weapon,	9 So you're saying he was too far away from
10	and I pointed it at him, and I started giving	you. Were you worried that he couldn't hear you?
11	commands: 'Get on the ground. Get on the ground.	A. No. I was worried that there was too many
12	Drop the knives. Drop the knives.' He didn't saying	people that were still coming in and out of that store;
13	anything. All he was doing was just making grunting	that he was just going if I had him just sit right
14	noises."	there that that would create an issue with all the
15	My question in regards to that is did you	people coming in and out.
16	ever ask him to take a seat? When you first	Q. Okay. Thank you. All right. Anything
17	encountered him and he was standing in front of	else?
18	Circle K, did you ever say, "Mr. Wood, do you mind	18 A. No.
19	sitting down so that I can talk to you?"	Q. Okay. Were you taught at the academy that
20	A. No, I did not. Again	asking someone to sit down, whether they had a mental
21	Q. Sorry.	health disorder or not, actually puts you in a better
22	A. Again, because I didn't have that opportunity	vantage point?
23	to ask him to take a seat. One, I didn't know his name;	A. Right. Yes.
24	and, two, I was going to have him come to me, and,	Q. Okay. But you still declined to use that
25	again, just have him walk towards me, turn around, and	option with Mr. Wood?
	D 150	D 1/1
	Page 159	Page 161
1	then I was going to sit him in my car, so that way, I	A. I didn't feel that that was the right option
2	could talk to him.	2 at that time, no.
2 3	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I	2 at that time, no. 3 Q. Thank you. Okay.
2 3 4	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have	2 at that time, no. 3 Q. Thank you. Okay. 4 Now, the next reason that you said you
2 3 4 5	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me,	2 at that time, no. 3 Q. Thank you. Okay. 4 Now, the next reason that you said you 5 couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second
2 3 4 5 6	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For	2 at that time, no. 3 Q. Thank you. Okay. 4 Now, the next reason that you said you 5 couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second 6 reason you gave? Do you recall? No?
2 3 4 5 6 7	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard	2 at that time, no. 3 Q. Thank you. Okay. 4 Now, the next reason that you said you 5 couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second 6 reason you gave? Do you recall? No? 7 A. Just that I was going to have him walk back
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to	2 at that time, no. 3 Q. Thank you. Okay. 4 Now, the next reason that you said you 5 couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second 6 reason you gave? Do you recall? No? 7 A. Just that I was going to have him walk back 8 towards me, and then I was going to place him in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that.	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What	2 at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words,	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words?	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form.	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a convenience store which was busy. And so I wasn't going	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. It didn't seem like the best option; so, no,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a convenience store which was busy. And so I wasn't going to have him just sit down in the middle and have me	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. It didn't seem like the best option; so, no, the opportunity in my opinion, because it was no
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a convenience store which was busy. And so I wasn't going to have him just sit down in the middle and have me still 50 feet away. So that opportunity and that option	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. It didn't seem like the best option; so, no, the opportunity in my opinion, because it was no longer the best option made it not present.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a convenience store which was busy. And so I wasn't going to have him just sit down in the middle and have me still 50 feet away. So that opportunity and that option was not presented at that time.	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. It didn't seem like the best option; so, no, the opportunity in my opinion, because it was no longer the best option made it not present. Q. Okay. I need take a look at Exhibit 27
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a convenience store which was busy. And so I wasn't going to have him just sit down in the middle and have me still 50 feet away. So that opportunity and that option was not presented at that time. Q. Okay. So let me break that down. You	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. It didn't seem like the best option; so, no, the opportunity in my opinion, because it was no longer the best option made it not present. Q. Okay. I need take a look at Exhibit 27 again.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a convenience store which was busy. And so I wasn't going to have him just sit down in the middle and have me still 50 feet away. So that opportunity and that option was not presented at that time. Q. Okay. So let me break that down. You couldn't tell him to take a seat so that you could	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. It didn't seem like the best option; so, no, the opportunity in my opinion, because it was no longer the best option made it not present. Q. Okay. I need take a look at Exhibit 27 again. A. (Hands document).
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	could talk to him. Q. I'm confused by your use of the words "I didn't have an opportunity." When I say I didn't have an opportunity, it means that something prevented me, physically or otherwise, from doing that. For example, I didn't have an opportunity to go to Harvard because I was poor. Money prevented me from going to a school like that. So what prevented you you're saying you keep saying "I didn't have an opportunity." What prevented you from using from saying three words, "take a seat"? Was there anything blocking your mouth, or why couldn't you say those words? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. A. The reason why I didn't tell him to take a seat was because he was still too far away from me and because he was in the middle in the front of a convenience store which was busy. And so I wasn't going to have him just sit down in the middle and have me still 50 feet away. So that opportunity and that option was not presented at that time. Q. Okay. So let me break that down. You	at that time, no. Q. Thank you. Okay. Now, the next reason that you said you couldn't ask him to sit down what was the second reason you gave? Do you recall? No? A. Just that I was going to have him walk back towards me, and then I was going to place him in the handcuffs and put him into my car while I investigated the crime. Q. Okay, so you had, in your mind, what you wanted how you wanted to do it and how you wanted it to go down; correct? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And anything that deviated from that is what you're saying, you didn't have an opportunity; correct? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. A. It didn't seem like the best option; so, no, the opportunity in my opinion, because it was no longer the best option made it not present. Q. Okay. I need take a look at Exhibit 27 again.

41 (Pages 158 to 161)

Trattel Court Reporting & Videography 505-830-0600

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 162 Page 164 1 stated, "When he goes to the ground, the daggers come 1 -- it was the best option, in my opinion, to have him 2 out." What do you mean -- what did you mean by that? 2 come back towards me and not to -- not to introduce 3 3 Did you mean that when he fell they were underneath myself and not to just start saying, hey, this is why 4 4 his body or something? What did you mean by that? I'm here. I wanted him to be with me while I was 5 A. They came out of his hands. telling him all that. 6 Q. Oh, okay. Thank you. All right. 6 O. So you were -- your plan was to put him in 7 7 You said Officer O'Guin was -- in your handcuffs before you started asking him questions; 8 8 statement, Officer O'Guin was running at you? correct? 9 9 A. Yes. A. Yes. It appeared that he was running like at 10 10 Q. Okay. So you were going to arrest someone Q. Okay. Did he have his weapon drawn? that you did not have 100 percent confirmation that 11 11 A. I do not know. 12 12 committed a crime? Q. Okay. And where do you first recall seeing 13 13 MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. 14 him running at you? 14 A. I was not going to arrest him. I was going to 15 A. Like right at the front of my car. detain him. And we've -- we, as in police officers, 15 16 O. Okay. On page 19, starting at line 10 in 16 myself included -- have placed multiple subjects into your statement, you said, "I saw that he had nothing handcuffs while investigating a crime, and then taken 17 17 18 in his hands, so I figured, okay, let's just try to be 18 those handcuffs off and let them be free as soon as we 19 casual -- not casual but, you know --" What did you 19 determined that they were no longer -- they were no 20 mean by that? 20 longer the suspect in the crime. 21 A. Essentially let's do this like a -- talk to 21 Q. All right. So on page 24, at the very 22 him in a cool, calm and collected manner. 22 bottom, starting at line 21, you state, "Yeah. So 23 23 Q. Okay. And why didn't you -- why didn't you again, I'm in position A" -- with reference to 24 talk to him as you were trained to talk to people who 24 Exhibit 27 -- "with my door open, and I'm asking him, 25 suffer from mental health disorders? 25 'Hey, come talk to me. Come talk to me.' I'm not CIT Page 163 Page 165 MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form. 1 trained, but I had to -- you know, in the academy you 2 A. Again, because I wanted him to come towards me 2 all have" -- "you have all that training for CIT. So 3 and to be with me while I detained him, before I started 3 I started having him -- I wanted him to come talk to 4 4 introducing myself or explaining, anything like that. I me, so that way, I could try to de-escalate the 5 5 was there to conduct an investigation on a crime, and situation right away." 6 that was the way that I was responding was to conduct an 6 So I'm a little bit confused because you 7 7 investigation on a crime. said you didn't -- couldn't use your -- use that type 8 8 of technique if the opportunity didn't allow you, but Q. Okay. Were you taught when you received CIT 9 9 training that you were to use your CIT training always it seems like in your statement you're saying that you 10 10 except for when you're responding to a call of this were trying to do that. So can you clarify that for 11 11 12 A. We were taught to use our CIT training when --12 A. Yes. Because I was trying to be cool, calm 13 when officer safety is not like -- I'm trying to think 13 and collected while I was talking to him, not raising my 14 of the word -- jeopardized. 14 voice. I mentioned before that, if presented, the --15 15 Q. Okay. Can you give me every fact to support some officers that I know of on the department -- and it 16 that when you first got there how your officer safety 16 would be justified -- would come up and they would have 17 was jeopardized by Mr. Wood when he was a position of 17 their guns drawn, and they would just have Mr. Wood, you 18 number one, as exhibited -- as shown in Exhibit 27? 18 know, immediately lie on the ground. They would prone 19 A. Officer safety at that time was not 19 him out and completely -- do a complete different 20 20 jeopardized. spin-off. 21 21 Q. Okay. And the way that I felt, that was just the A. Again, I was trying to have him walk back 22 best option was for me to get out and to be calm and 23 towards me. I didn't want him to just sit down. And I 23 collected with him and to talk to him in a soft tone of wanted him to recognize that I was there as a police 24 24 voice and ask him to come back to me. I felt that if I 25 officer, there to contact him. I wasn't -- it was too 25 came essentially, in quotation marks, "guns blazing"

42 (Pages 162 to 165)

Trattel Court Reporting & Videography 505-830-0600

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

1	Page 166		Page 168
	that that would escalate the situation to something that	1	Q. Okay.
2	wouldn't need to be there.	2	THE WITNESS: It is all right if we take like
3	Q. Do you remember studying anything about the	3	a quick break just so I can go to the bathroom?
4	Americans with Disabilities Act when you were at the	4	MS. CARPENTER: Absolutely.
5	academy?	5	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 1353. We are
6	A. The ADA laws? Just that I think there was	6	off the record.
7	like some training on it, but basically just to try to	7	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 1357. We are
8	not compromise, because that's not the right word,	8	on the record.
9	but try to help them and be considerate of their	9	Q. I'm going to ask you some follow-up
10	disabilities, to I can't think of the word.	10	questions. Before the lunch break, I you had
11	MS. GRIFFIN: I can't help.	11	mentioned a 39 call. The jury is not going to know
12	THE WITNESS: I know.	12	what a lot of that means, so I want to make sure that
13	A. Essentially	13	we are clear. What is a 39 call?
14	Q. Accommodate?	14	A. Disturbance.
15	A. Yes, accommodate. Thank you. That's the word	15	Q. Okay. All right. Why didn't you ask
16	I was looking for. To accommodate them to the best that	16	Vincent to drop his backpacks?
17	you can, again, not regarding officer safety.	17	A. I didn't I don't know. No reason.
18	Q. Okay. Were you trained at the academy that	18	Q. Okay. How many times were you ever
19	mental illness is a recognized disability under the	19	disciplined in regards to anything involving this
20	Americans with Disabilities Act?	20	case?
21	A. Yes.	21	A. No.
22	Q. Okay. Can you tell me how you accommodated	22 23	Q. Okay. Have you ever been disciplined
23 24	Mr. Wood in regards to his mental disabilities? A. I was talking to him in a calm, collected	24	before? A. No.
25	manner. I wasn't rushing to him. I wasn't grabbing him	25	Q. Okay. Have you ever had any complaints
23	mainer. I washt fushing to him. I washt graoonig him	23	Q. Okay. Have you ever had any complaints
	Page 167		Page 169
1	and throwing him to the ground. I wasn't coming out of	1	against you as an officer?
2 3	my vehicle with my gun already drawn, making him lie	2	A. I think I've had like a driving complaint, and
3	down and prone out right away. I was trying to to	3	that was it.
4	accommodate him the best I could, again, regarding the	4	Q. Okay. So you've never had any complaints in
5	circumstance of the nature of the call, by talking to	5	regards to abuse of force?
6	him and having him come closer to me, so that way then I	6	A. No.
7	could then start explaining to him while I was detaining	7	Q. Okay. And you've never been spoken to about
8	him.	8	any uses of force that you've ever had?
9	Q. Okay. How does the City of Albuquerque and	9	A. No. Up to this point, that was my first use
10	the Albuquerque Police Department accommodate persons	10	of force.
11	who suffer from mental health disorders?	11	Q. Well, what about I'm talking about as you
12	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.	12	sit here today
13	A. They gave us the essentials of CIT training.	13	A. Even still, yeah. No.
	We create CIT officers, CIT detectives, to help	14	Q. Just to be clear, these questions involve
14	accommodate those with mental illnesses.	15	your entire career history at APD to present date.
14 15			Yes?
14 15 16	Q. Do you also agree that the standard	16	
14 15 16 17	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer	17	A. Yes. I've never had any complaints.
14 15 16 17 18	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer from mental health disorders, the standard operating	17 18	A. Yes. I've never had any complaints.Q. Okay. You never had an early EIS hit?
14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer from mental health disorders, the standard operating procedure that deals with CIT and how to deal with	17 18 19	A. Yes. I've never had any complaints.Q. Okay. You never had an early EIS hit?Do you know what that is?
14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer from mental health disorders, the standard operating procedure that deals with CIT and how to deal with persons who suffer from mental disabilities, is also	17 18 19 20	 A. Yes. I've never had any complaints. Q. Okay. You never had an early EIS hit? Do you know what that is? A. No.
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer from mental health disorders, the standard operating procedure that deals with CIT and how to deal with persons who suffer from mental disabilities, is also another way that the City of Albuquerque and the	17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. I've never had any complaints. Q. Okay. You never had an early — EIS hit? Do you know what that is? A. No. Q. Okay. No, you don't know what it is?
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer from mental health disorders, the standard operating procedure that deals with CIT and how to deal with persons who suffer from mental disabilities, is also another way that the City of Albuquerque and the Albuquerque Police Department accommodate — try to	17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Yes. I've never had any complaints. Q. Okay. You never had an early EIS hit? Do you know what that is? A. No. Q. Okay. No, you don't know what it is? A. No, I don't know what it is.
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer from mental health disorders, the standard operating procedure that deals with CIT and how to deal with persons who suffer from mental disabilities, is also another way that the City of Albuquerque and the Albuquerque Police Department accommodate — try to accommodate people who suffer from mental health	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A. Yes. Ive never had any complaints. Q. Okay. You never had an early EIS hit? Do you know what that is? A. No. Q. Okay. No, you don't know what it is? A. No, I don't know what it is. Q. Okay. Do you know if you've ever had one?
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Do you also agree that the standard operating procedure in regards to people who suffer from mental health disorders, the standard operating procedure that deals with CIT and how to deal with persons who suffer from mental disabilities, is also another way that the City of Albuquerque and the Albuquerque Police Department accommodate — try to	17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Yes. I've never had any complaints. Q. Okay. You never had an early EIS hit? Do you know what that is? A. No. Q. Okay. No, you don't know what it is? A. No, I don't know what it is.

43 (Pages 166 to 169)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 170 Page 172 1 about after Mr. Wood was shot, you can hear on the 1 Q. Okay. Fair enough. Fair enough. A 2 question that answers itself, really. 2 video -- and I think you've seen this part, because 3 3 Now, let me ask you a question about the you testified earlier you had -- you say something to 4 4 lapel cameras. My understanding from speaking with the effect of, I'm going to tell these people to get 5 5 Katherine is that there's a hard drive in your out of here. Do you remember that? 6 6 vehicle. Do you have a hard drive in your vehicle? A. Yes. 7 Q. Why did you say that? 7 A. A hard drive? 8 8 A. So the reason why I said that and then Q. Yeah. That's what I wrote down. 9 9 A. No. The only thing I have in my vehicle is a proceeded to go on and tell all the subjects inside and 10 outside of Circle K to leave was because after that 10 -- my KDT, and that's what we download it to. Q. Okay. So with your Scorpion videos, you 11 incident -- and I know as you continue to probably watch 11 the video, I don't know if it's captured on video -- but 12 would -- you could go back to your unit and you could 12 13 13 I'd become very distraught, and I'm very upset over the take out an SD card and load it into your laptop 14 situation. And my mind goes from thinking clearly to 14 that's in your unit? 15 A. Yeah. But you had to have like a USB port not thinking very clearly at all. 15 16 thing to stick it into and then stick it in. Nine times 16 It was a mistake on my part. And I do out of ten, you just go to the sub, plug it into the 17 recognize that it was wrong of me to tell people to 17 18 computer at the sub, and then just download it and 18 leave the scene — to tell witnesses to leave the scene. 19 whatnot, put all the videos that needed to be tagged 19 And I do -- I do acknowledge that that was wrong on my 20 20 part. But due to the fact that I felt that it was right into a CD on the CD. 21 Q. Okay. How long you are required to keep 21 that no one came in to where we -- where Mr. Wood was 22 video footage? 22 and where the scene was, is why I felt that it was right 23 23 A. At that time, I don't know if we had like a at the time to tell people to leave. 24 24 Now, again, looking back on hindsight, again, true date or time. Just because it was on -- we only 25 25 I recognize that I did make a mistake and that I should had one little memory card. And, essentially, if it Page 171 Page 173 didn't belong on the evidence, then you just kind of got 1 not have told people to leave, but I should have asked 1 2 2 rid of it. witnesses if they were willing to stay, to say and to 3 3 talk to detectives, but not to force anybody to stay or Q. Okay. And how would you get rid of it? 4 to leave. But, again, due to the traumatic incident 4 A. You'd just get on the computer and delete it 5 5 that had just occurred -- and, again, just being as off the memory card, so... 6 6 distraught as I was because of what just -- because of Q. Okay. 7 what had occurred, I was not thinking clearly. 7 A. And the only times that I would hold on to 8 like memory cards or anything like that were in cases of 8 Q. Okay. I appreciate you saying that. 9 9 -- where I thought maybe like a complaint might come When you -- you -- the day after the 10 10 from, or use -- just things like that. Like if I incident when you were talking to the detectives, you 11 thought a complaint would come out of it, or -- that's 11 talk about -- and you've talked a little bit here 12 really the only time I hold on to it. 12 today -- the thoughts that were going through your 13 Q. Were you ever told about the Tort Claims Act 13 mind before you shot Mr. Wood. One of the thoughts 14 14 when you were in the academy, that you should hold on was, you know, the media -- what the media is going to 15 15 to evidence for a minimum of 90 or 120 days, anything do with this; am I going to get fired because I don't 16 like that? 16 have my lapel camera on. Were you thinking -- were 17 A. If it was like evidence for a crime, yes; if 17 you also thinking about the fact that there were 18 it was just like you and I talking on the streets, and 18 witnesses watching? Were you thinking about anybody 19 there was no investigation or anything, like it was just 19 at the scene or anything? No? 20 like a civilian contact saying, Hey, there's like a 20 A. No, ma'am. 21 21 suspicious vehicle in the neighborhood, then I wouldn't Q. Okay. 22 hold on to that, because -- in my opinion. And the way 22 A. Just more their safety before, but not -- at 23 those memory cards were, it wasn't necessary to hold on 23 that moment, no, I was not. 24 24 Q. Were you also -- were you -- and I feel like to it, so... 25 Q. Okay. All right. I want to talk to you 25 you alluded to it in the statement somewhere, but I've

44 (Pages 170 to 173)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 182		Page 184
1	Q. So did David Munoz ever come to the call?	1	means?
2	A. Yes, he did.	2	A. (No audible response.)
3	Q. Okay. And was he supposed to be primary on	3	Q. What does Priority 2 mean?
4	the call?	4	A. It's a Priority 2 call.
5	A. No.	5	Q. What is a Priority 2 call?
6	Q. Okay. So why does it say Prime Unit F422?	6	A. It's one that is urgent but doesn't meet the
7	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.	7	criteria of like running lights and sirens or anything
8	A. The reason why it says Primary Unit Frank 422	8	like that.
9	is because the officers that were primary myself and	9	Q. Okay. Do you see below that, three minutes
10	Kat were both involved in the use of force, and so	10	less than three minutes later, 19:37:14 has
11	someone else needed to take the initial report. And so	11	"ENTRY," "Priority: 2," and then it has a dot and an
12	that's why Frank 422 was logged on as the primary	12	arrow to "1," and then it says "Comment." What does
13	officer. They can switch at that point.	13	that mean?
14	Q. Okay. I'm a little bit confused. Sorry.	14	A. It means that it was upgraded from a
15	So dispatch has him as the primary because you guys	15	Priority 2 to a Priority 1.
16	are the primary? I'm sorry. I got confused there.	16	Q. Okay. All right. Do you see that about
17	A. So myself and Kat Wright if you look at	17	10 seconds later it says "Comment: Caller advised
18	19:39:04, and it says "DSP," we were both dispatched.	18	subject has 40 history"?
19	And then right underneath, it says "PRIU," so primary	19	A. Yes.
20	unit. And that was me, Ida 434. Due to the fact that	20	Q. Okay. That means that he has a mental
21	we were both involved in a shooting, that means that we	21	health history?
22	can no that we were no longer going to be doing the	22	A. Yes.
23	report on this call.	23	Q. Next, below that, it says "Comment, negative
24	So they changed the primary unit from me to	24	18/57." Does that mean that he's not suspected of
25	Frank 422, so that way he could then essentially brief	25	drugs and alcohol?
	Page 183		Page 185
1	the detectives on why what call we were on, why we	1	A. Alcohol and drugs; but, yes.
2	were there and what happened, in very small detail,	2	Q. Okay. Did you were you able to see all
3	which has not much, because the detectives are still	3	of this on your KDT?
4	going to have to do their investigation and everything.	4	A. Yes.
5	But he became the primary officer at that point.	5	Q. Okay. Next line down. "Subject is known to
6	Q. So when this so this CAD has been changed	6	be violent." Do you see that?
7	since this this isn't this is not what it	7	A. Yes.
8	appeared at its first inception. This is what	8	Q. Okay. So you had all this information that
9	happened after the shooting. It got entered that way.	9	we talked about before you responded to the call?
	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.	10	A. Yes.
10 11	A. I don't know when he got placed as primary		
11	A. I don't know when he got placed as primary unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting.	11	Q. Okay. Thank you.
11 12	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting.	11 12	Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What
11 12 13	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says at 19:39:04, it says	11	Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean?
11 12 13 14	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434.	11 12 13	Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know.
11 12 13	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says — at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the	11 12 13 14 15	Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay.
11 12 13 14 15	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434.	11 12 13 14	 Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing.
11 12 13 14 15 16	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the CAD before? A. Yes, I have.	11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing. Q. Okay. Thank you.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says — at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the CAD before? A. Yes, I have. Q. Okay. Do you see where at the very top —	11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing. Q. Okay. Thank you. So then I see where you guys are dispatched
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the CAD before? A. Yes, I have.	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing. Q. Okay. Thank you. So then I see where you guys are dispatched roughly four to five minutes after the call five
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says — at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the CAD before? A. Yes, I have. Q. Okay. Do you see where at the very top — the very first entry, 19:34:41, "CREATE," it says	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing. Q. Okay. Thank you. So then I see where you guys are dispatched
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says — at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the CAD before? A. Yes, I have. Q. Okay. Do you see where at the very top — the very first entry, 19:34:41, "CREATE," it says "Priority: 2, Response: 20"?	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing. Q. Okay. Thank you. So then I see where you guys are dispatched roughly four to five minutes after the call five minutes after the call is initially made.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says — at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the CAD before? A. Yes, I have. Q. Okay. Do you see where at the very top — the very first entry, 19:34:41, "CREATE," it says "Priority: 2, Response: 20"? A. Yes.	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing. Q. Okay. Thank you. So then I see where you guys are dispatched roughly four to five minutes after the call five minutes after the call is initially made. And then below that, it says "I434." Do you
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	unit, but I know it's going to be after the shooting. Because, again, like it says at 19:39:04, it says that I am primary, Ida 434. Q. Okay. Okay. Have you ever looked at the CAD before? A. Yes, I have. Q. Okay. Do you see where at the very top the very first entry, 19:34:41, "CREATE," it says "Priority: 2, Response: 20"? A. Yes. Q. What does that mean?	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Okay. Thank you. The next line down, it says "Select." What does that mean? A. I don't know. Q. Okay. A. It's probably a dispatch thing. Q. Okay. Thank you. So then I see where you guys are dispatched roughly four to five minutes after the call five minutes after the call is initially made. And then below that, it says "I434." Do you see that, at 19:39:04?

47 (Pages 182 to 185)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

l	Page 186		Page 188
1	Q. So you were calling dispatch?	1	required, and it's not you know, it's not a law that
2	A. No. Dispatch called me.	2	a CIT officer has to go.
3	Q. What does the "PRIU" mean?	3	Q. Okay. So going looking at this CAD,
4	A. That I was the primary unit.	4	Jeffrey, going down, were you able to see and hear
5	Q. Okay. So dispatch picked you to be the	5	everything that's reflected on this first page when
6	primary unit?	6	you were en route?
7	A. Yes. And, again, that's what I was stating	7	A. I was able to see it. I guess I just don't
8	earlier.	8	I remember looking at the top part, but nothing really
9	Q. Okay. Thank you. Are there any	9	else.
10	restrictions that you know of or this is my word,	10	Q. Okay. Do you see where it says "19:41, on
11	"restrictions," but you can use whatever word you want	11	scene, BK46"? Do you see that?
12	that's synonymous with that. Prohibit any SOP or	12	A. Yeah. Bike 46.
13	training that states a P1/2 should not be a primary on	13	Q. So what does that mean?
14	a Priority 1 call?	14	A. He's on the scene.
15	A. P1/2?	15	Q. Okay. Do you see the next line below that,
16	Q. I'm sorry. A P2/C should not be primary to	16	it says "INFO, Contact: No." "Weapons: KNIVES."
17	a Priority 1 call of this nature?	17	Drugs." What is that?
18	A. No. Because once you're an officer, you're an	18	A. So it says "Contact: No." Meaning I'm
19	officer and you take calls.	19	guessing that the security guard didn't want contact at
20	Q. Regardless of if you're a P2/C or a P1/C?	20	that point, which is kind of wrong. "Weapons: KNIVES."
21	A. Correct.	21	"Drugs: U" for unknown. "Alcohol: Unknown." "Comment:
22	Q. Okay. Again, just reiterating, there was	22	Unknown if still armed. Subject in Circle K parking
23	nothing mandating you that you wait for backup?	23	lot."
24	A. Correct.	24	Q. Who conveyed that information?
25	Q. Okay. Next thing we see here is "en route	25	A. I don't know. Usually it will if's an
	Page 187		Page 189
1	423." Is that Katherine saying that she's en route?	1	officer, it will say. If not, then I do not know.
2	A. Yeah, that's probably her pushing the button.	2	Q. Okay. So you're saying that the security
3	Q. Okay. And then next thing we see here is	3	guard was saying that he didn't want you guys or
4	"BACKER" "BACKER, BK46." Do you see that?	4	dispatch to have contact with him?
5	A. Yes.	5	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection. Form and foundation.
6	Q. What does that mean?	6	A. I don't know if that was him or if it was a
7	A. Bike 46 is getting dispatched, as well, for	_	different caller. So I don't know.
_		7	different caller. So I don't know.
8	backup.	8	Q. Why were you saying that so that's wrong?
9	Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman	8 9	Q. Why were you saying that so that's wrong? What do you mean by that?
	1	8	Q. Why were you saying that so that's wrong?
9 10 11	Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"?	8 9 10 11	 Q. Why were you saying that so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says so at the entry
9 10 11 12	Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT	8 9 10 11 12	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at
9 10 11 12 13	Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route.	8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make
9 10 11 12	Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40- — it wasn't
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40- — it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40- — it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40-—it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? A. That any nothing really. 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40-—it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this call?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? A. That any nothing really. Q. Okay. 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40-—it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this call? A. Not that I know of.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? A. That any nothing really. Q. Okay. A. It's just standard procedure, I guess. 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40-—it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this call? A. Not that I know of. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher was?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? A. That any nothing really. Q. Okay. A. It's just standard procedure, I guess. Q. Why is it standard? It is standard 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40- — it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this call? A. Not that I know of. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher was? A. No.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? A. That any nothing really. Q. Okay. A. It's just standard procedure, I guess. Q. Why is it standard? It is standard procedure on all calls? 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40- — it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this call? A. Not that I know of. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher was? A. No. Q. Okay.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? A. That any nothing really. Q. Okay. A. It's just standard procedure, I guess. Q. Why is it standard? It is standard procedure on all calls? A. No. It is just that if if a subject does 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40-—it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this call? A. Not that I know of. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher was? A. No. Q. Okay. A. I don't know even know our dispatchers now.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Did you hear your supervisor, Altman Sergeant Altman call and state, "We need a CIT officer"? A. He didn't call and state, "We need a CIT officer." He asked if a CIT officer was en route. Q. Okay. Thank you. And did you hear that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. And what did you think about when you heard that? A. That any nothing really. Q. Okay. A. It's just standard procedure, I guess. Q. Why is it standard? It is standard procedure on all calls? 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Why were you saying that — so that's wrong? What do you mean by that? A. Because I believe that he wanted contact. Yeah. Because at the top, it says — so at the entry 19:37:14, it says "Caller requesting 34s make 25 at above 20." So caller is requesting officers make contact at above 20, which would be the 40- — it wasn't 4601 San Mateo, but it was the bus stop at San Mateo. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher is? Is there a way to identify the dispatcher on this call? A. Not that I know of. Q. Okay. Do you know who the dispatcher was? A. No. Q. Okay.

48 (Pages 186 to 189)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 198		Page 200
1	and symptoms that may signal mental illness exists."	1	MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to the form.
2	Do you see at the bottom of A it says "may be	2	A. Before, it says "If the officer determines
3	aggressive without apparent provocation"? Do you see	3	that a subject may be mentally ill, the officer will
4	that?	4	attempt to respond in the following manner: both
5	A. Yes.	5	officers will" Officer O'Guin had stated that he was
6	Q. Do you agree or disagree with that?	6	56, meaning he had arrived at scene, and to and it's
7	A. I guess I agree, yeah.	7	an attempt; it's not you must.
8	Q. Okay. The next one, B, it says	8	Q. Okay. So you believed when you made initial
9	"Appropriateness of Behavior - a person who acts	9	contact with Mr. Wood that O'Guin was, your backup,
10	extremely inappropriate for a given situation may be	10	said officer was present?
11	mentally ill." Do you agree or disagree with that?	11	A. Yes.
12	A. I agree with it to a point. I think sometimes	12	Q. Okay.
13	people are just dumb and don't act appropriate. Doesn't	13	A. I'll admit, if he was not present right when I
14	mean they're necessarily mentally ill.	14	saw him because when I pulled in, I clearly saw he
15	Q. Okay. The next one. "Extreme Rigidity or	15	wasn't there, but that he would be there within seconds.
16	Inflexibility - Mentally ill persons may be easily	16	Q. So why not just wait for him, since he had
17	frustrated in new or unforeseen circumstances and may	17	specialized training on how to deal with people who
18	exhibit inappropriate or aggressive behavior." Do you	18	suffer from mental health and let me finish
19	agree or disagree with that?	19	given your knowledge of how Mr. Wood is, as you've
20	A. Agree.	20	testified to, that he is hard to understand, that he
21	Q. Okay. Did you believe that Mr. Wood was	21	is agitated easily, he doesn't as you as you
22	dangerous before you arrived on the scene?	22	testified to earlier. But given just what I've just
23	A. Can you rephrase that? Because I know I	23	told you, why not wait for O'Guin to have initial
24	don't want to say yes. I don't want to say no. Because	24	contact?
25	I there's a lot that plays into it.	25	A. Well, I was trying to determine essentially
	Page 199		Page 201
1	Q. Well, as you were approaching the scene,	1	the danger of the situation, and so and I didn't want
2	were you thinking in your mind this guy is this guy	2	to have him continue to elude and escape where officers
3	is going to be dangerous? He's going to potentially	3	where trying to find him. It's easier to contain him in
4	be violent, he's a dangerous person? Were you	4	one spot than to continue to try to follow him and watch
5	thinking that in your mind before you encountered him?	5	him and figure out where he's going next.
6	A. I think about that with everybody. I think	6	Q. Okay. Do you see the next thing, it says,
7	anyone can be dangerous.	7	"If possible, try to obtain any information on the
8	Q. Okay. So the answer is yes?	8	subject from family or friends." The next thing,
9	A. Yes.	9	"Calm the situation." "Cease emergency lights and
10	Q. Okay. Thank you.	10	sirens." You didn't do that, did you?
11	Now, let's go to "Handling the Mentally	11	A. My siren was off; but, no, my lights were not.
	Ill/Suspected Mentally Ill." The very first thing it	12	Q. And, in fact, your lights were still going
12	says is that "If the officer determines that a subject	13	the entire time, all the way up until the point when
12 13			you were shooting at Mr. Wood; correct?
	may be mentally ill, the officer will attempt to	14	
13	may be mentally ill, the officer will attempt to respond in the following manner:" Do you see that?	14 15	A. Correct.
13 14	•		
13 14 15	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that?	15	A. Correct.
13 14 15 16	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that? A. Yes.	15 16	A. Correct.Q. Did you ever think that those lights were
13 14 15 16 17	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Ensure that backup officers are	15 16 17	A. Correct. Q. Did you ever think that those lights were causing him to become agitated and disturbed?
13 14 15 16 17 18	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Ensure that backup officers are present before taking any action." Let's break that	15 16 17 18	A. Correct. Q. Did you ever think that those lights were causing him to become agitated and disturbed? A. No. Q. Okay. Now, you had testified in your
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Ensure that backup officers are present before taking any action." Let's break that down a little bit.	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Correct. Q. Did you ever think that those lights were causing him to become agitated and disturbed? A. No. Q. Okay. Now, you had testified in your
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Ensure that backup officers are present before taking any action." Let's break that down a little bit. You agree with me that you thought that	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Correct. Q. Did you ever think that those lights were causing him to become agitated and disturbed? A. No. Q. Okay. Now, you had testified in your statement that you were sure that he saw you — you're sure that he saw you — or saw your lights, because he
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Ensure that backup officers are present before taking any action." Let's break that down a little bit. You agree with me that you thought that Mr. Wood, the subject, may be mentally ill; correct?	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Correct. Q. Did you ever think that those lights were causing him to become agitated and disturbed? A. No. Q. Okay. Now, you had testified in your statement that you were sure that he saw you — you're sure that he saw you — or saw your lights, because he
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	respond in the following manner:" Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Ensure that backup officers are present before taking any action." Let's break that down a little bit. You agree with me that you thought that Mr. Wood, the subject, may be mentally ill; correct? A. Correct.	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Correct. Q. Did you ever think that those lights were causing him to become agitated and disturbed? A. No. Q. Okay. Now, you had testified in your statement that you were sure that he saw you — you're sure that he saw you — or saw your lights, because he turned, and you had alluded that you think that that's

51 (Pages 198 to 201)

Trattel Court Reporting & Videography 505-830-0600

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 202		Page 20
Q. Okay. Weren't you trained in CIT that that	1	with him?
is something that you should absolutely not do because	2	A. Right. But this I this isn't an "if
people who suffer from mental health disorders become	3	possible," because I needed to have physical contact
agitated, and also that can be a major triggering	4	with him to place him in the handcuffs, in case he was
event for them is the sirens and the lights?	5	still armed with the knives, to assess the situation,
MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.	6	for officer safety as well for the public's safety.
A. Per other SOPs, I'm to respond with lights and	7	Q. Okay. Let's go down. "Communicating with
sirens to Priority 1 calls. And so I was following	8	the subject." Did you ever tell Mr. Wood that that
another SOP.	9	you were there to help and that you weren't there to
Q. So are you saying that this SOP conflicts	10	hurt him?
with other SOPs?	11	A. No.
A. Yes. Because well, this says cease	12	Q. Okay. Okay. Let's go to page 5 of this
emergency lights and equipment or, well, lights and	13	standard operating procedure. All right. Do you see
siren. So you can still arrive to scenes with lights	14	where it says "Deployment of the Field Crisis
and sirens. And my siren was off. I just didn't get my	15	Intervention Team"?
lights off.	16	A. Yes.
Q. Okay. And I'm so sorry, Jeffrey, but I just	17	Q. Okay. It says the "Crisis Intervention Team
- I got to make sure for the record that I get clear	18	is composed of Field Services patrol officers that
answers, and so I've got to keep repeating it, because	19	function within the patrol team as specialists in
instead of answering the question that I'm posing,	20	
you're just telling me other things. So like me	20	handling calls involving the mentally ill and other
	22	calls of crisis not related to mental illness." Do
saying, Was the car red? You said, Well, it was a		you see that?
Toyota Corolla. So I just need to go back.	23	A. Yes.
MS. CARPENTER: So can you read the question again.	24 25	Q. Were you told that when you were at the academy, that that was their function?
(100 m)	25	ucudemy, enac enac was their runction.
Page 203		Page 20
(The record was read by the reporter as	1	A. Yes.
follows:	2	Q. Okay. And that they are specialists in
"So are you saying that this SOP conflicts	1 2	
Do are jour onjing that this Bot confiden	3	handling calls involving the mentally ill?
with other SOPs?")	4	handling calls involving the mentally ill? A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but
	l .	
with other SOPs?")	4	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the	4 5	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes.
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency	4 5 6	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes.Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency	4 5 6 7	 A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes.
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens?	4 5 6 7 8	 A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill?
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with	4 5 6 7 8 9	 A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria:
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria:
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes.
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that?
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Avoid physical contact, if possible,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree.
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Avoid physical contact, if possible, while assessing the situation." Do you see that?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. Q. Okay. Number 2. "Any incident where
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Avoid physical contact, if possible, while assessing the situation." Do you see that? A. Do I see it?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. Q. Okay. Number 2. "Any incident where subject poses a risk to themselves or others." Do you
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Avoid physical contact, if possible, while assessing the situation." Do you see that? A. Do I see it? Q. Yes.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. Q. Okay. Number 2. "Any incident where subject poses a risk to themselves or others." Do you see that?
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Avoid physical contact, if possible, while assessing the situation." Do you see that? A. Do I see it? Q. Yes. A. Yes, I see it.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. Q. Okay. Number 2. "Any incident where subject poses a risk to themselves or others." Do you see that? A. Yes. And it continues "threatened or
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Avoid physical contact, if possible, while assessing the situation." Do you see that? A. Do I see it? Q. Yes. A. Yes, I see it. Q. Okay. Isn't that contradictory to what you	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. Q. Okay. Number 2. "Any incident where subject poses a risk to themselves or others." Do you see that? A. Yes. And it continues "threatened or attempted suicide."
with other SOPs?") Q. So do you think that it conflicts with the other SOP that says you have to have your emergency lights and sirens? A. I say no, because this says cease emergency lights and sirens. It doesn't say don't respond with emergency lights and sirens. Q. But you didn't cease your emergency lights, did you? A. No, I did not. Q. All right. "Assume a quiet, nonthreatening manner when approaching the subject." Did you do that? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "Avoid physical contact, if possible, while assessing the situation." Do you see that? A. Do I see it? Q. Yes. A. Yes, I see it.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I don't know if I'd call them specialists, but they have the training to, yes. Q. Okay. And don't you agree with me that this call involved someone who was mentally ill? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Next thing, Section A, it says "When available, Field Crisis Intervention Team Officers will respond as primary officers to calls that meet the following criteria: "Any incident when a mental illness or crisis precipitated a response by APD." Do you see that? A. Yes. Q. Do you agree or disagree with that? A. I agree. Q. Okay. Number 2. "Any incident where subject poses a risk to themselves or others." Do you see that? A. Yes. And it continues "threatened or

52 (Pages 202 to 205)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

Page 238		Page 240
because the reactive control model indicates that you	1	that?
	2	A. Just so that way, again, as I was having him
	3	come towards me, I think I'm sorry, I keep referring
A. Correct.	4	back to Exhibit 26, but it's just the best way to do it.
Q. Okay. On page 30	5	Q. Sure.
	6	A. And as he would start to come towards me and
	7	my door was open, I would then have something a
	8	barrier in between us while I'm talking to him, and then
	9	I would again explain to him, Okay, hey, Mr. Wood
	10	well, sir, I need you to turn around at this point. So
A. Yes.	11	it was just more of just protection just in case he
Q. Okay. "One clear thing I heard him say was	12	decided to come just running at me or anything like
'You shot me.'" You heard him say, "You shot me"?	13	that.
A. Yes.	14	Q. Okay. My understanding is that he moves
Q. Okay. Did you say anything back to him?	15	around your police unit, eventually making it to where
A. No. At that point, that's when my emotions	16	he's on the driver's side of your unit the driver's
kind of got the best of me.	17	side of the unit. And that's the place where he was
Q. Okay. I heard I heard on your video	18	shot.
	19	A. Yes. But like in let's see.
"Where you hit?" or something like that. Was that you	20	Q. Yeah, any exhibits you see that would help.
or was that O'Guin saying that?	21	A. So Exhibit 31, as he starts to come around as
A. That's probably O'Guin.	22	I'm backing up this way, that's when he starts to come
Q. You don't recall saying anything?	23	like right here. That's where my position would be
A. I did not say anything.	24	would be in front of my rear quarter panel area.
Q. Did you ever say anything to Vincent?	25	Q. Jeffrey, I'm glad you pulled this exhibit
Page 239		Page 241
A. No, ma'am. Other than my commands, but	1	out. So if if when he was on this side of your
-		police unit
Q. When did you learn that he had died?	3	A. Yes.
	4	Q. Was he right up against the police unit or
		was he
Q. Okay.		A. No. He was a little bit back.
		Q. Okay.
		A. So as he comes from here, he starts to go this
Like I wasn't on the scene anymore. That's for sure.	9	way. And he's kind of back.
Q. Okay. A lot of these we've already talked	10	Q. Okay.
about.	11	A. And then, as I'm mirroring him so I shut my
A. All right.		door in case he starts to run. I don't want my car to
		be left unsecured. So I shut my door, and then I start
that you opened your door for let me just use	14	to mirror him. And then as I'm mirroring him, I start
		to on book a little bit because I start. I not that
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of	15	to go back a little bit, because I start I get that
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for	16	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen.
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm	16 17	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go I go back this way, and
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm sorry, is that let me ask the question again.	16 17 18	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go I go back this way, and then he presents his knives here and starts walking.
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm sorry, is that let me ask the question again. Strike that. I apologize. I'm getting tired.	16 17 18 19	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go I go back this way, and then he presents his knives here and starts walking. Q. Why not walk around your unit so that you
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm sorry, is that let me ask the question again. Strike that. I apologize. I'm getting tired. Were you did you open your door and stand	16 17 18 19 20	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go I go back this way, and then he presents his knives here and starts walking. Q. Why not walk around your unit so that you can maintain something I mean, you're in an open
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm sorry, is that let me ask the question again. Strike that. I apologize. I'm getting tired. Were you did you open your door and stand behind your door because you wanted to use it as	16 17 18 19 20 21	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go — I go back this way, and then he presents his knives here and starts walking. Q. Why not walk around your unit so that you can maintain something — I mean, you're in an open parking lot here; right?
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm sorry, is that let me ask the question again. Strike that. I apologize. I'm getting tired. Were you did you open your door and stand behind your door because you wanted to use it as cover?	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go I go back this way, and then he presents his knives here and starts walking. Q. Why not walk around your unit so that you can maintain something I mean, you're in an open parking lot here; right? A. Correct.
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm sorry, is that let me ask the question again. Strike that. I apologize. I'm getting tired. Were you did you open your door and stand behind your door because you wanted to use it as cover? A. Yes.	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go — I go back this way, and then he presents his knives here and starts walking. Q. Why not walk around your unit so that you can maintain something — I mean, you're in an open parking lot here; right? A. Correct. Q. Why not use your unit to keep a position of
your read what you said. You said, "I kind of I'm making it angled, so that way I have my door for cover." Do you see where you said that? Or, I'm sorry, is that let me ask the question again. Strike that. I apologize. I'm getting tired. Were you did you open your door and stand behind your door because you wanted to use it as cover?	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	feeling like, okay, something bad is about to happen. And then that's when we go I go back this way, and then he presents his knives here and starts walking. Q. Why not walk around your unit so that you can maintain something I mean, you're in an open parking lot here; right? A. Correct.
	because the reactive control model indicates that you can use deadly force against a subject who is using who is confronting you with a deadly object. A. Correct. Q. Okay. On page 30 MS. CARPENTER: I'm on page 36 of his statement, Stephanie. Q line 13, you say that, "So after I cuffed him well, after other officers had cuffed him" you're sure you didn't cuff him; right? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "One clear thing I heard him say was 'You shot me." You heard him say, "You shot me'"? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Did you say anything back to him? A. No. At that point, that's when my emotions kind of got the best of me. Q. Okay. I heard I heard on your video someone say, "Hey, where you been shot, Bud?" or even "Where you hit?" or something like that. Was that you or was that O'Guin saying that? A. That's probably O'Guin. Q. You don't recall saying anything? A. I did not say anything. Q. Did you ever say anything to Vincent? Page 239 A. No, ma'am. Other than my commands, but nothing else, no. Q. When did you learn that he had died? A. I think the next day someone had told me, one of the detectives had told me. Q. Okay. A. Or it might have even been on the news that night. I don't remember. It was very shortly after. Like I wasn't on the scene anymore. That's for sure. Q. Okay. A lot of these we've already talked about.	because the reactive control model indicates that you can use deadly force against a subject who is using who is confronting you with a deadly object. A. Correct. Q. Okay. On page 30 MS. CARPENTER: I'm on page 36 of his statement, Stephanie. Q line 13, you say that, "So after I cuffed him well, after other officers had cuffed him" you're sure you didn't cuff him; right? A. Yes. Q. Okay. "One clear thing I heard him say was 12 You shot me.'" You heard him say, "You shot me"? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Did you say anything back to him? A. No. At that point, that's when my emotions kind of got the best of me. Q. Okay. I heard I heard on your video someone say, "Hey, where you been shot, Bud?" or even "Where you hit?" or something like that. Was that you or was that O'Guin saying that? A. That's probably O'Guin. Q. You don't recall saying anything? A. I did not say anything. Q. Did you ever say anything to Vincent? Page 239 A. No, ma'am. Other than my commands, but nothing else, no. Q. When did you learn that he had died? A. I think the next day someone had told me, one of the detectives had told me. Q. Okay. A. Or it might have even been on the news that night. I don't remember. It was very shortly after. Like I wasn't on the scene anymore. That's for sure. Q. Okay. A lot of these we've already talked about. A. All right. Q. Okay. On page 44 of your statement, you say

61 (Pages 238 to 241)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 258		Page 260
1	Q. Did you have a city-issued cell phone?	1	officer and wait until criminalistics comes out.
2	A. No.	2	Q. So you're not supposed to talk to any other
3	Q. Did you ever talk about this on social	3	officers about what occurred; correct?
1	media?	4	A. Correct.
5	A. No.	5	Q. Were you ever trained at the academy that if
5	Q. Did you ever call anyone or text anyone	6	you see it's basically the rule of intervention,
7	about this using your own personal phone?	7	that if you see another officer doing something that
3	A. No.	8	you believe to be wrong or in violation of the
)	MS. CARPENTER: I know you have follow-up,	9	constitution that you are to intervene and tell that
)	Stephanie. I'm going to wrap it up I'm just wrapping	10	officer to stop? Were you ever told that at the
1	it up here.	11	academy?
2	Q. Do you have any reason to believe, as you	12	A. Yes.
3	sit here today, that Mr. Wood was not able to comply	13	Q. Okay. Have you ever done that?
	with your commands, based and due in part because	14	A. I've never had any issues with any other
5	of his mental illness?	15	officers that I worked with.
5	A. I'm sorry. Say that one more time.	16	Q. Okay. Were you trained at the academy about
7	Q. Sure. As you sit here today, do you have	17	concealment, cover and communication? Have you ever
	reason to believe that Mr. Wood was not able to comply	18	heard that?
	with your commands, based in part because of his	19	A. Yes.
	mental illness?	20	Q. Okay. And when are you supposed to seek a
	A. No.	21	position of concealment, cover, and to use
2	Q. Why not?	22	communication?
3	A. Because I think everyone can understand that	23	A. Whenever possible for all three.
	an officer pointing a gun at you and telling you to stop	24	Q. Okay. So up until the point that Mr. Wood
	your actions, whether you're in your own rule or not,	25	retrieved the knives from his backpack, for all
	Page 259		Page 26:
1		1	_
l 2	can make you stop.		practical purposes he was obeying your commands to
l 2	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy?	1 2 3	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct?
1 2 3	 can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. 	2 3	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he
2 3	 can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to 	2	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me.
2 3 4	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy?	2 3 4	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because he
2 3 4 5	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics.	2 3 4 5	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here."
2 3 4 5	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy?	2 3 4 5 6 7	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to
2 3 4 5 6	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident?	2 3 4 5 6	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you if she had done so, would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you — if she had done so, would it behoove you — would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you — if she had done so, would it behoove you — would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated
2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 9 1 1 2	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you — if she had done so, would it behoove you — would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated — Q. "Come to me."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you — if she had done so, would it behoove you — would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you — if she had done so, would it behoove you — would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this —	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because It thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me."
2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 4 4 4 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you — if she had done so, would it behoove you — would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this — whenever you're involved in a police shooting and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because It thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me." Q. Okay.
2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 8 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5 5	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you — if she had done so, would it behoove you — would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this — whenever you're involved in a police shooting and you're actually the shooter — what are you supposed	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Which, to me, again, if I say, "Come talk to
2 3 3 4 5 5 6 7 7 7 7 8 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you if she had done so, would it behoove you would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this whenever you're involved in a police shooting and you're actually the shooter what are you supposed to do? What are you told by the force that you're	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because It thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Which, to me, again, if I say, "Come talk to me," you wouldn't go away from me.
2 3 3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 7 8 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you if she had done so, would it behoove you would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this whenever you're involved in a police shooting and you're actually the shooter what are you supposed to do? What are you told by the force that you're supposed to do?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Which, to me, again, if I say, "Come talk to me," you wouldn't go away from me. Q. Okay. So I didn't know that you said, "Come
2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 9 9 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you if she had done so, would it behoove you would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this whenever you're involved in a police shooting and you're actually the shooter what are you supposed to do? What are you told by the force that you're supposed to do? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because It thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Which, to me, again, if I say, "Come talk to me," you wouldn't go away from me. Q. Okay. So I didn't know that you said, "Come talk to me." I thought you said, "Come over here. I
2 3 3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 9 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you if she had done so, would it behoove you would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this whenever you're involved in a police shooting and you're actually the shooter what are you supposed to do? What are you told by the force that you're supposed to do? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because It thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Which, to me, again, if I say, "Come talk to me," you wouldn't go away from me. Q. Okay. So I didn't know that you said, "Come talk to me." I thought you said, "Come over here. I want to talk to you."
2 3 3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 9 9 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	can make you stop. Q. Okay. Were you trained that at the academy? A. That's just on my personal belief. Q. Okay. How were you trained in regards to that at the academy? A. I don't remember specifics. Q. Okay. Did you ever see Officer Wright walk back to her car after the incident? A. Not to my recollection, no. Q. Okay. If you if she had done so, would it behoove you would you have told her, Hey, you can't do that? MS. GRIFFIN: Object to form and foundation. I don't know why she wouldn't be allowed to go back to her car. Q. Okay. So after a shooting like this whenever you're involved in a police shooting and you're actually the shooter what are you supposed to do? What are you told by the force that you're supposed to do? MS. GRIFFIN: Objection to form and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	practical purposes he was obeying your commands to come over to you; correct? A. I wouldn't say he was obeying, because he wasn't coming to me. He was going away from me. Q. Okay. Did you say, "Come to me"? Because I thought you said, "Hey, come over here." A. Well, over here would be to me, not around to the other side of my car. Q. Did you tell him that? A. I believe any reasonable person would understand that. Q. But you never made that clear to him? A. No, I never stated Q. "Come to me." A "Come to me." I just stated, "Come talk to me." Q. Okay. A. Which, to me, again, if I say, "Come talk to me," you wouldn't go away from me. Q. Okay. So I didn't know that you said, "Come talk to me." I thought you said, "Come over here. I

66 (Pages 258 to 261)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 262		Page 264
1	said to Vincent.	1	A. Just assumed.
2	A. I stated, "Sir, come here. I need you to talk	2	Q. You never asked Mr. Wood, "Can you hear me?"
3	to me."	3	A. No.
4	Q. Okay. Before you arrived on scene, you	4	Q. You never asked Mr. Wood, "Do you understand
5	heard Kat say over the air, "I think his name is	5	what I'm saying to you?"
6	Vincent"; right?	6	A. No.
7	A. Correct.	7	Q. Okay. Were you a part of or aware of any
8	Q. Why didn't you ever use his name?	8	citywide briefing in regards to policies being enacted
9	A. I just call everybody by sir or ma'am when I'm	9	regarding how to deal with the mentally ill how
10	at work unless they specify or tell me otherwise.	10	field service officers are to deal with mentally ill
11	Q. Did you learn in CIT training that and	11	people?
12	when at all possible, to use the person's name because	12	A. Not that I know of, no.
13	it de-escalates the situation?	13	Q. Okay. Is it illegal to show someone your
14	A. I learned that. But, again, sir and ma'am	14	knives?
15	usually do the same thing as well.	15	A. No.
16	Q. Okay. You're still a P1/C now?	16	Q. Okay. Do you think that Vincent's reaction
17	A. Correct.	17	at his reaction to that you saw at the incident
18	Q. Okay. Are you is there any possibility	18	in regards to this incident, was one that a normal
19	that you're going to be promoted in the next year?	19	you've used the word "normal" during the course of
20	A. In the next year, no.	20	this testimony. Do you think it was one of a normal
21	Q. Okay. Are you planning on staying with the	21	person?
22	force, with the police department?	22	A. His actions?
23	A. Yes, ma'am.	23	Q. Yeah, his reactions to you. Do you think
24	Q. Okay. Did you ever talk to your sergeant,	24	they were one of a normal person?
25	Sergeant Altman, about this incident?	25	A. No.
1	A. Other than just like sergeant to officer, and	1	O D 41:-1-:41- 41
2		1	Q. Do you think it's they were one of
2	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I	2	someone who is mentally disturbed?
3	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no.		someone who is mentally disturbed? A. Not of sound mind, yes.
	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what	2	someone who is mentally disturbed?A. Not of sound mind, yes.Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger
3	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he	2 3	someone who is mentally disturbed? A. Not of sound mind, yes.
3 4	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of	2 3 4 5 6	someone who is mentally disturbed? A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there?
3 4 5 6 7	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve?	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene?
3 4 5 6 7 8	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until
3 4 5 6 7 8	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder and walked me over to his car. And by patting me on the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you make any recommendation, like, Hey, I interacted with
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder and walked me over to his car. And by patting me on the shoulder, it wasn't like, oh, good boy. It was like a,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you make any recommendation, like, Hey, I interacted with this guy. He's 10-40. Can you guys follow up, or
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder and walked me over to his car. And by patting me on the shoulder, it wasn't like, oh, good boy. It was like a, you're going to be all right; like I'll take care of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you make any recommendation, like, Hey, I interacted with this guy. He's 10-40. Can you guys follow up, or what was it like?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder and walked me over to his car. And by patting me on the shoulder, it wasn't like, oh, good boy. It was like a, you're going to be all right; like I'll take care of you, let's go.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you make any recommendation, like, Hey, I interacted with this guy. He's 10-40. Can you guys follow up, or what was it like? A. I just e-mail my report, and that's it.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder and walked me over to his car. And by patting me on the shoulder, it wasn't like, oh, good boy. It was like a, you're going to be all right; like I'll take care of you, let's go. Q. And he walked you over to his unit?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you make any recommendation, like, Hey, I interacted with this guy. He's 10-40. Can you guys follow up, or what was it like? A. I just e-mail my report, and that's it. Q. Why did you can you just give me an
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder and walked me over to his car. And by patting me on the shoulder, it wasn't like, oh, good boy. It was like a, you're going to be all right; like I'll take care of you, let's go. Q. And he walked you over to his unit? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you make any recommendation, like, Hey, I interacted with this guy. He's 10-40. Can you guys follow up, or what was it like? A. I just e-mail my report, and that's it. Q. Why did you can you just give me an example of one of those situations and why you felt
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	just saying that, hey, I was involved and I shot, I shot, not that I know of, no. Q. Okay. So you didn't tell him this is what happened when I first got on scene, this is what he did, this is why I shot? You never explained any of that to Steve? A. Not that I remember, no. I just remember saying, "I shot. I shot. What do I do? What do I do?" Q. It's Steve Altman, isn't it? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. What did he say in response to you telling him that? A. I don't think he heard me the first couple of times, so I had to repeat it. Q. Okay. A. And then he kind of patted me on my shoulder and walked me over to his car. And by patting me on the shoulder, it wasn't like, oh, good boy. It was like a, you're going to be all right; like I'll take care of you, let's go. Q. And he walked you over to his unit?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Not of sound mind, yes. Q. Okay. Do you feel like the risk of danger that Vincent posed to you was obvious when you got there? A. When I got when I first arrived on scene? Q. Yeah. A. No. I don't believe his risk was posed until he started walking away from me. Q. Have you ever had the opportunity to refer any case that you've been a part of to the CIT division? A. I've sent reports to them. Q. How do you do that? A. I just e-mail them. Q. You e-mail it to the CIT. I mean do you make any recommendation, like, Hey, I interacted with this guy. He's 10-40. Can you guys follow up, or what was it like? A. I just e-mail my report, and that's it. Q. Why did you can you just give me an

67 (Pages 262 to 265)

December 10, 2015 15cv00550 SCY-KBM

	Page 294		Page 296
1	and you're not complying, force is going to be used	1	A. I'd say 15 seconds at the most.
2	against you.	2	MS. GRIFFIN: Anything else?
3	Q. So you just assume that the individuals that	3	MS. CARPENTER: Not that I know of.
4	you interact with are going to just know that without	4	MS. GRIFFIN: I think we're done. We'll read
5	you giving them a warning?	5	and sign.
6	MS. GRIFFIN: Object to from.	6	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This concludes the
7	A. I believe that any person would acknowledge	7	videotaped deposition of Officer Jeffrey Bludworth.
8	that.	8	Today's date is 10 December 2015. The time is 1655.
9	Q. Were you trained at the academy that you	9	The master recording of today's testimony will remain in
10	don't have to give a warning because if you point your	10	the custody of Trattel Court Reporting & Videography.
11	gun at somebody, they'll just know that you're going	11	We're off the record.
12	to shoot them?	12	
13	A. I was given direction that you don't always	13	
14	have to present them with a warning, because it doesn't	14	
15	always present itself to be given a warning.	15	
16	Q. Okay. Now, last question. You said that	16	
17	you couldn't use your Taser because you didn't have	17	
18	lethal coverage; correct?	18	
19	A. Correct.	19	
20 21	Q. Okay. Doesn't a car constitute lethal	20 21	
22	coverage? A. I was not inside my car.	22	
23	Q. No. Wouldn't using your car as a barrier	23	
24	between you and a subject constitute lethal coverage?	24	
25	A. If I was outside of my car, no.	25	
20	11 11 mas outside of my tall, no.		
	Page 295		Page 297
1	Q. Okay. So you weren't trained at the academy	1	Hope Irvin v. Katherine Wright, et al.
2	that you can use your car as lethal coverage?	2	WITNESS SIGNATURE/CORRECTION PAGE
3	A. I'm not understanding that question. I'm	3	If there are any typographical errors to
4	sorry, I don't I don't get it.	4 5	your Deposition, indicate them below: PAGE LINE
5	Q. Sure. Were you ever told at the academy	6	Change to
6	that you could use your police unit as a form of	7	Change to
7	coverage if you were being fired on or use of force is	8	Change to
8	being used against you in some way?	9	Change to
9	A. As a use of coverage?	10	Any other changes to your Deposition are to be listed
10	Q. Yes.	11	below with a statement as to the reason for such change: PAGE LINE CORRECTION REASON FOR CHANGE
11	A. Yes. But it's not lethal coverage. Coverage	12	TAGE LINE CORRECTION REASON FOR CHANGE
12	isn't lethal.	14	
13	Q. What were you told is lethal coverage?	15	
14	A. Like having someone else have a lethal weapon	16	
15	out and ready to use.	17	
16	Q. Anything other than that?	18 19	I OFFICED IFFEDEV DI LIDWODTU de barabu cartifu
17	A. That's it. Q. Okay. All right.	20	I, OFFICER JEFFREY BLUDWORTH, do hereby certify that
18 19	MS. CARPENTER: No other questions.	20	I have read the foregoing pages of my testimony as
20	FURTHER EXAMINATION	21	transcribed and that the same is a true and correct
21	BY MS. GRIFFIN:		transcript of the testimony given by me in this
22	Q. Let me just ask this. How fast or how	22	deposition on December 10, 2015, except for the changes
23	much time, if you know, passed between the time you	23	made.
24	first saw him with the knives, going towards you, to	24	
25	the point that you shot?	25	

75 (Pages 294 to 297)